





# THE RECLUSE

A FOURTEENTH CENTURY VERSION

OF

### THE ANCREN RIWLE

EDITED BY

JOEL PÅHLSSON



LUND 1911
PRINTED BY HAKAN OHLSSON

#### PREFACE.

The late version of the Ancren Riwle, published now for the first time, is found on pp. 371 a—449 a of MS. Pepys 2498 in the library of Magdalene College, Cambridge. It was not until 1902 that the real contents of the volume were discovered and made known by Miss A. C. Paues of Newnham College, Cambridge, who in that year gave a short account of the MS. in vol. XXX of the Englische Studien together with two brief extracts from the 'Recluse' as specimens. In the summer of 1905 I obtained my first introduction to the MS. through her kind assistance when I copied the text of the 'Recluse' and revised it in part. In 1907, 1908 and 1910 I undertook further revisions of my transcript, on the two latter occasions making my corrections on the actual proof-sheets.

In the catalogue of the Pepysian collection in the collector's own handwriting the MS. has been entered as follows: Wickliffe's Serm \*\* on y\* Epistles, Gospels, & Psalms-MSS . 1552 \*\*. 2498. As mentioned above, a description of the MS. was given by Miss Paues, Engl. Stud. XXX. 344—346 \*\*, and further in her A four-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 1552 crossed over.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> An account of the contents of the MS, is given there. The various pieces contained in the volume begin and end as follows:

<sup>1.</sup> MS. p. 1 a-43 a:

begins: Of pe godhede of oure lorde suete jesn crist god almi3th\*

Oure suete lord Jhesu crist vpe his godhede he was tofore all creatures.

<sup>\*</sup> almi3th: a small hole in the leaf has effaced the last letter.

teenth century English Biblical Version, Upsala diss., Cambridge 1902; again by W. H. HULME, The Middle-English Harrowing of

ends: And be holy gost hem wissed & tau3tte and confermed her Sarmoun borou3 miracles bat jesus dude for hem,,

Here enden be Gospels anhundreb and sex, oute nomen be passioun of Jesu crist

Do so pat god be pi frende,\*

2. p. 45 a-212 b. \*\*

begins: MAny Men pere ben pat han wil to heren rede Romaunce & geste pat is more pan ydelschipp

ends: God sende vs his grace so to despenden his 5ift hat we moten comen to his blisse Amen,

Of pe holy omelies now j wil blynne:

God bringe vs to bat blisse! bere ioye is euere jnne,

3. p. 212 b-226 b.

begins: Here bigynnen good techinges of wise men wil be ten hestes afterward. distinctelich expouned,

SAlamon seip in alle pi werkes benke on be ende & pou schalt neuere don synne.

ends: god vs bider brynge for his grete merci AMEN.

"Pe comaundement3 expouned: here enden j 30u seie, vnto pe blis of heuene: god vs wisse pe weie,

4. p. 226 b-263 b.

begins: "Dapocalips on englissh: makeh here gynnyng
After his synful lyf: god graunt vs good wonyng

SEint Poule seip papostle pat alle po pat willen priuelich leuen in Jesu crist

ends: and duellen wip hym wipouten ende Amen, —

De Apocalips on englissch: here now makep ende,

Vnto be blis of heuen: god graunte vs grace to wende,

5. p. 263 b-370 a.

begins: Of pe sautere on englisch! here is pe gynnynge, Wip pe latyn bifore! & Gregories expounynge

BEatus vir qui non abijt in consilio impiorum
ends: Dis is he bileue catholyk he whiche bot 3if vche man it bileue
stedfastlich and strongelich he ne may nou3th be saued. —
Ter quinquagenos cantat dauid ordine psalmos,
Versus bis mille.sex centum.sex canit ille,

<sup>\*</sup> Here - frende: the letters in this passage, which are ornamented with red strokes, differ from the rest of the MS. in form and size.

<sup>\*\*</sup> At the top of the page in a hand from the XVIth century (comp. p. X): Mirror, or glasse to Looke in;

Hell and Gospel of Nicodemus E.E.T.S., Extra Series 100, p. xxxiv—xxxvi. For the sake of convenience I here reproduce

6. p. 371 a-449 a.

begins: Recti diligunt te, In canticis canticorum sponsa ad sponsum.

ends: pat god 5if it be his suete wille haue mercy on hem for his dere moder loue Amen,

ā Dis good book Recluse: here now makeh ende.

Vn to be blis of heuen: god graunte vs grace to wende.

7. p. 449 a-459 b.

begins: "Of our elefdy marie: bigynneh now here he pleynt Pat of he passion of hir son sche telde with hert feynt

Ovre swete lefdy seint marie goddes moder of henene

ends: pat lyuep and regnep wip outen ende Amen

De passioun as oure lefdy seip: of Jesu endep here,

Jn to be blisse of heuen: vs bringe it all in fere.

8. p. 459 b-463 b.

Nicodemus Gospell;

begins: PE gode Man & pe noble Prince Nichodemus.

ends: seib a Pater noster and an Aue Maria,

Of pe vprist of Crist: as Nichodemus gan telle,

Here now make ich ende: god schilde vs all from helle

p. 463 b-464 (prayers).

1. begins: SWete fader of henene haue merci on me synful wreche ends: & make me on of þi seruannt3 3if it be þi swete wille Amen,

2. begins: Swete lorde jesu crist goddes son of henen J biseche je inwardlich mercy

ends: and sende me grace be forto loue & serue ouer al bing Amen

3. begins: Swete lorde jesn crist fader & son & holy gost als wislich as bou madest al be werlde of non;th.

ends: ygraced lord mercied worschiped and heized mote pou be of be grace pat bou me hast ysent and sendest Amen,

4. begins: LEfdi seint marie als wis as pou art moder of mercy, & mayden & wyf

ends: biseche hym hat he wil haue pite and mercy on me. 3if it be his swete will Amen,

5. begins: A Lle halewen j biseche 5ou for jesu cristes lone

ends: biseche hym pat he wil haue pite & mercy on me 3if it be his wille Amen.

Explicit.

part of their statements and add a few supplementary remarks as to the general character of the MS, and my method of treating the text. In order to give some idea of the appearance of this interesting volume I have appended a photographic reproduction of the upper part of p. 406 of the MS.

Judging from the writing as well as from a note on p. 370 of the volume -- given below p. x1-Miss Paues (op. cit. p. LVIII) considers the MS. as belonging 'to about the year 1400'. As stated by Hulme, the MS. is a large folio on vellum, consisting of 232 leaves (fol. 22 only a half-sheet) — besides two paper fly-leaves at the commencement and two at the end of the volume - arranged in quires of eight leaves each, as is shown by catch-words, which occur with perfect regularity on every sixteenth page, except at the end of the third and the twentythird quires, which contain 14 and 11 leaves respectively. The MS. is numbered by pages in a recent handwriting, evidently by Daniel Waterland (Fellow of Magdalene College, 1683-1740); the first leaf of every quire also bears its number in pencil. The size of the page is now  $13^{4}/_{16} \times 9^{10}/_{16}$  inches, but in the rebinding the margins of many of the leaves have more or less been cut off. The written matter is in two columns, measuring 11 1/2 × 4 inches each, each column containing 54 lines, and separated by a free space of 1/2 inch. The pages are ruled and the columns marked off in pale violet ink, in some places very distinct, in others hardly visible. The handwriting, dating apparently from the close of the XIVth century, is clear, fairly large, the same throughout, though with slight variations in the size and form of the letters. The ink is generally a deep black at times shading off into brown. In several places where the parchment is comparatively thin, the ink has run through the leaf. Occasionally the writing is somewhat faint, often it seems, owing to the nature and preparation of the parchment; everywhere, however, it is quite legible. Headings, Latin quotations and now and then English words and phrases are in red ink (indicated in my print by spaced out letters). In the same colour are inserted marginal notes of varying size giving the names of the supposed authors of the quotations.

The MS. is ornamented in the following way:

- 1. The beginning of each separate work (except the last two) in the volume is marked by large capitals elaborated with great care and taste, varying in size from  $2^{13}/_{16} \times 2^{7}/_{16}$  to  $1^{1}/_{16} \times 1^{1}/_{16}$  inches (12 to 6 MS.-lines deep). The letter itself is in blue and red with the interior profusely adorned with patterns of leaves and twisted designs in red, or red and violet on a background lined in red. The initials of 'papocalips' p. 226 b. and 'pe sautere' p. 263 b. are, however, altogether different, being delicately traced in black, the former ornamented with heads of a man and a dragon, the latter embellished with a dragon-design. These seem to have been left unfinished, as the paint has never been filled in.
- 2. Sections and subdivisions of each separate work are marked with smaller initials, which are generally 2—4, very often 3 MS.-lines deep, but in the 'Recluse' and the two texts following their depth is only 2 lines. These initials are in blue with the interior adorned in much the same fashion as the larger ones, and framed in by red strokes (indicated in my print by extra large capitals).
- 3. Shorter paragraphs are opened by small unornamented initials also in blue, about the height of one line. In the text they act as introductions to Latin quotations. (Indicated by fat letters).
- 4. Black capitals, or even ordinary small letters at the beginning of words are occasionally ornamented with red strokes (instances of these in the 'Recluse' are noticed in the foot-notes).

The capitals and paragraph-marks (¶), generally in blue or in blue and red alternately (Techinges of wise men'), have been inserted after the text was written. This is proved by the fact that in case of the rubrics small guide-letters in black or red are still clearly distinguishable in the margin, while the position of a paragraph-mark is indicated by double slanting lines, which may still be traced under the red or blue colour. In the latter part of the 'Techinges of wise men', in 'papocalips' and 'pe sautere', pp. 221—370, the space left for these rubrics has not always been utilized as was originally intended, roughly drawn capitals in black or red, one in violet, probably by a later hand, occupying the place of the more elaborately drawn characters, some-

times even these have not been inserted, leaving blank spaces. In 'pe sautere' a large initial (7—5 lines deep) was intended to be placed at the beginning of the following psalms (numbered according to the MS.): 26, 38, 52, 68, 80, 97, 109 <sup>1</sup>. The large rubrics, a description of which is given above (p. vii), are sometimes followed by a character of fair size and careful ornamentation.

The catch-words are generally framed in by rough ornamental borders ending in a naive representation of a man's head.

The corrections which occur: erasures, marks of transposition, deletions and insertions, are all, as far as I can ascertain, the work of the original scribe, though occasionally the ink is somewhat faint. Generally a caret ( $\wedge$ ) marks the place of an insertion, sometimes, however, the stroke of some long letter, for instance  $\flat$ , answers this purpose.

In addition to the above-mentioned marginal notes (p. vi) and other insertions in the original handwriting, the MS. shows a great many entries, made at later times by various hands and in various shades 'of ink. Thus the inside of the cover bears the classmark  $N^{\circ}$  2498. in red ink in Pepys's hand with the number 13 in small black characters a little to the left. On the recto of the first fly-leaf occur the following numbers:

1376. B. 1369 B. 1552.

in comparatively recent handwriting (16—18th century); the two first of these have been crossed out with black, the latter with red ink. The verso of the leaf has the following note by Waterland, given by Hulme, p. xxxv: These Sermons are not Wickliff's. Neither Matter, nor Style, nor Manner are at all like his: neither was the Author any Wicklevite. Indeed, the Language Seems to be older than Wickliff. On the recto of the second fly-leaf, which is now loose, occurs a table of contents, also in Waterland's hand and quoted by Hulme, p. xxxv. For the sake of completeness I reproduce it here:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Dominus illuminatio mea, Dixi custodiam vias, Dixi insipiens in corde, Saluum me fac, Exultate Deo, Cantate Domino, Dixit Dominus domine.

#### The Contents.

- 1. The History of the Life of Christ, with a comment thereupon. p. 1.
- 2. The Mirrour, being a Comment  $\wedge$  upon the Gospels, throughout the year, p. 45.
- 3. Sayings of wise men. 212.
- 4. The ten Commandments. 217.
- 5. A Comment upon the Apocalypse. 227.
- 6. The Psalter in English. with Gregory's Comment. 263.
- 7. The Canticle, Confitebor tibi &c. 361.
- 8. The Song moses. p. 362.
- 9. The Canticle of Isaiah. 364.
- 10. The Song of Zachary. 368.
- 11. The Magnificat 368
- 12. The nunc dimittis. 368.
- 13. The Athanasian Creed. 369.
- 14. The Canticle upon the Mass. 371, 373. Several Old Rules. 371 &c.

To the verso of the same leaf is pasted a 'portrait' book-plate of Pepys's — designed by G. Kneller and engraved by R. R. White — with the inscription:

SAM . PEPYS . CAR . ET . IAC . ANGL . REGIB . A . SECRETIS . ADMIRALLÆ.

and the motto: MENS CUJUSQUE IS EST QUISQUE, resembling the one noted and reproduced by W. S. Hardy, Book-plates, pp. 216—218. Another 'little plate' with the initials s.p., encircled by anchors and ropes and bearing the above-mentioned inscription, is pasted on to the last page of the volume, of which half of the second column has been left blank. On the first fly-leaf at the end occur the following supplementary notes on the contents:

Priests, their duty and privileges p 103. 104.
Baptism, its ceremonies. 117.
Testament-making p. 122. —
Obedience of wives. 127. buxom. —
Sacramental Body and Blood of Xt, p. 168.
Purgatory. p. 213.
Canonical Hours. 376.

In numerous places in the text occur marginalia, consisting of hands — some of which are doubtless the work of the original scribe — and other marks to attract the attention of the reader, glosses and notes of various contents; often the word or passage in the text referred to is also underlined. The frequent occurrence of one hand calls for special notice; it dates, as M. Paul Meyer tells me, from about 1600, and Miss Paues considers it to be Stephan Batman's (op. cit. p. LVII). Very often he uses an artificial mode of writing, evidently an attempt to imitate the early English characters (printed in my text by spaced out italics). We may notice the following entries in this hand. On page 44, which has originally been left blank (as already stated, fol. 22 is only a half-sheet of one column, with the ending of 'pe gospels' on p. 43):

Bryshyr Zezse avamen

and then:

Let reason Rule the, y' this booke shall reede:

Miche good matter shalt thow finde in deede |

Thoughe some bee ill, doo not the reste dispize

Consider of the tyme, else thow art not wize

P. 370 b. — left blank by the original scribe, with 'pe sautere' ending on col. a — has the following notes:

3if ever thys booke, don take his flight.
on Stephan balman let it lighte:
3it came to passe, and yt is true
J will not change yt, for no newe

A learned pastor, this booke did make and in those daies, taken for great supiens The vewe dooth vrge a Christian too quake the sight of souch blinde ignorance. Who wolde not but wayle souch a blindnes that hathe benne the curse of myche wretchednes.

The first part is veri good
thowghe a worde or two doo varie
The second is not sound
smalle truthe dooth carie
Yet as the one, without the other thow cannot bee
Else falshod with trwthe mixed thow cannot see,

To answer the ennemy thow maiste be boulde When theirr owen penns such errowres have tolde, Teare not this book, but kepe it in store thow maiest else misse for knowing of more.

The age of this book, by conferring with an other coppy, was wretten when k henry the .4. had busines agayste the welshmen. An° / 1401 /.

Shorter notes in this hand are often found throughout the volume and when they occur in the text of the 'Recluse', their presence has been indicated at the foot of the page.

The codex is bound in brown leather. On the front-cover is imprinted one of Pepys's smaller book-plates (p. 1x), which shows his connection with the Admiralty, while a different plate, including the motto quoted above, acts as ornament to the other cover; the back of the volume is labelled:

WICKLEEF'S
SERMON'S
... MS:..

There remain only a few words to be said as to my method of treating the text of the MS. As is easily perceived, the scribe worked in a perfectly mechanical manner, and accordingly the results are sometimes most ridiculous. His careless blunders not only in the Latin quotations but even in the English text itself frequently present nonsense to the reader. There was therefore in my opinion only one way open to the editor — that of giving

the text exactly as it stands in the MS., and this seems to me to be clearly the best method to employ in a work of this kind. Consequently my object has been to give an exact reproduction of the MS., retaining even the most palpable errors of the scribe without emendation. The punctuation of the MS. is also adhered to. I have generally expanded the signs of abbreviation (denoting the letters added in *italics*), but when an expansion has seemed extremely uncertain, if not altogether impossible, owing to the corruption of a word or passage, I thought it necessary to keep the mark of contraction as nearly as my typographical resources would allow. In the MS.-readings: jhu, jhc, xps etc. the apparent h, c, x and p are rendered by e, s, ch and r; initial ff by F; 7 I reproduce as &, 7c as &c; the barred \(\frac{1}{2}\) and h are kept.

Frequently letters at the end of a word — in some cases in the middle as well — have tags or tails, which I have carefully noted in my copy. As these, however, often occur in places where they can have no meaning at all, and as moreover I could find no means of indicating them in the text of my edition, they have been altogether disregarded.

I may finally draw attention to the fact that my interpretation of certain symbols may not always seem consistent. It has often been difficult to decide whether certain initial letters are intended for capitals or not, particularly in the case of j, J and w, W. These characters are very much alike in form if used as capitals or as small letters; often my decision has been influenced by the size, in some cases by the context, and I only wish to point out that the type J represents an intermediate form which passes into either the capital or the small letter. The MS, contains different forms of the same character, for instance, there are two types of A, B, N; e, r, s, v, 3 and four of D; partly from typographical reasons they have all in my transcription been rendered uniformly. There is besides, as is usual, a close resemblance, often leading to confusion between c:t, e:o, n:u. The supposed intention of the scribe has in all cases been my guide. Some few doubtful cases I have remarked in the foot-notes. MS.: penance, temptacions etc. I expand: penaunce, temptaciouns.

Recluse XIII

In common with the corrections, the erasures have been subjected to a minute examination and I have made a record of them even when they only serve as corrections or emendations of miswritten or in other ways faulty letters. In several places, however, I have not been able to make sure whether there is an actual erasure or merely a flaw in or injury to the parchment <sup>1</sup>.

As usual, separate words have very often been run together and, on the other hand, the component parts of one word have been sundered; such irregularities are everywhere retained in this edition. In some cases, however, where a word has been cut in half at the end of a line or when two words have been run together and subsequently separated by a short, often very faint, perpendicular stroke — probably by the original scribe — no notice has been taken.

Whenever a marginal note has been injured by the knife of the binder, the sign has marked the place of injury.

\* \*

In conclusion it is my desire to acknowledge with gratitude the kindness of all those who have rendered assistance in the preparation of this edition. I am highly under obligation to the Master and Fellows of Magdalene College for permission to publish the text and for granting easy access to the MS. To the Librarian and Staff of University Library, Cambridge I am greatly indebted for various acts of kindness and courtesy; my thanks are especially due to Mr. A. Rogers for much help and many useful suggestions in the course of my work on the MS. From my former teachers E. A. Kock and E. Ekwall, Professors

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I especially draw the attention to a large erasure, noted on p. 194. I have latterly consulted Miss Paues on the question and she writes to me, 'I do not think it is an actual erasure; the place feels rougher to the touch when compared with the rest of the parchment; the scribe may have used the pumice-stone. The colour of the nine lines is also darker than the rest of the page. The vellum in that portion is also thinner, as can be seen by holding up the leaf to the light.'

of the University of Lund, I have on many occasions received valuable hints and criticism. Finally I beg to tender my sincere thanks to Miss Paues who has, ever since she suggested this work to me, followed it with unfailing interest and generously given me encouragement and assistance whenever I have applied to her.

THE EDITOR.

## THE RECLUSE



Ecti diligunt te, In canticis canticorum. sponsa ad sponsum. Est rectum gramaticum<sup>2</sup>. rectum geometrioum rectum theologium, & sunt differencie totidem regularum. De recto theologio sermo nobis est cuius regule due sunt: una 5 circa cordis direccionem, Altera versatur circa exteriorem rectificacionem, Recti diligunt te, Lorde 3 seib goddes spouse to her derworbe spouse, he risth louen be. Hij ben rizth pat lyuen after rizth reule . Many dyuers reules . 4 bere ben ac two bere ben among alle bat ich wil now speken 10 of at his tyme horous he grace of god & of his dere moder marie . bat on reuleb be hert and makeb it euene wip oute knoost and dope of bousth inwip and bywraiep be. & seip to be. here bou synnest oiber wise ne may it nou;th ben bis reule is euere inwib be & reuleb be hert as it austh to done, Hec 15 est caritas illa quam describit apostolus de corde puro. & consciencia bona. & fide non ficta 5. / ¶ bis reule is 6 charite of schire hert and clene inwip and trewe byleue, Misericordiam tuam scientibus te per fidem non fictam.iustam viam id est vite rectitudinem. hijs 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 371 a. At the top of the page in a XVIth century hand, as noted above: The Canticle vpon the Masse, worth the keping, to answer their wilfull blindnes. & symwhat strainge.

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  gramaticum: between a and m traces of erasure.

<sup>8</sup> Capitals and several small letters at the beginning of words on this page slightly ornamented in red.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The stop in red ink.

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  ficta: between i and c (on erasure(?)) traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> reule is: on l and s traces of erasure.

qui recti sunt corde qui omnes voluntates suas dirigunt ad regulam divine voluntatis. Jsti dicuntur noui atthonomasite. Vnde Psalmista. Benefac domine bonis & rectis corde. Jsti dicuntur vt glorientur testimonia. videlicet bone consciencie Gloriamini omnes recti corde Quos silicet rectificavit regula illa supprema, rectificans omnes. de qua Augustinus dicit. Nichil petendum nisi regula magisterij . & Apostolus omnes in eadem regula permancamus.

10 &c. // ¶ pat oper is al wip outen & reulep pe body pat techep hou men schullen beren hem. wip 4 outen howe, eten. dryken. wirchen. liggen and fasten. bidden & stodien,

Hec est exercicio corporis que iuxta Apostolum modicum o valet hec est regula recti Mechamiti 15 quod sub geometrio recto continetur. This reule nys nouzth bot forto seruen hat oper. for hat oper is as lefdy of house. and his reule is as hiften forto seruen hir to wille and forto reulen he hert wihinne. Now to onelich men & wymmen & to alle oper hat desiren forto seruen god what hat is zoure reule 20 ze schulleh rizth wel witen. bohe he jnner & he vtter for hir sake. as vche man & vche womman may best seruen he jnner. for alle men & wymmen moten holde o reule wihinne,

Quantum ad puritatem cordis circa quod versatur tota religio, ¶ pat is alle men owen to holden on elennesse of 25 hert & on porte: pat is to louen god ouer al pinge. & pine euene cristen as pi seluen. pat is wille hem come to blisse wip pe and 6 helpe hem bodilich zif pou may and gostlich, and bidde fast for hem. & teche hem zif pou canst bettre pan hij. Ac zif it be a wicked man oiper a womman of lyf holde pe out of his compaignye bot zif 30 it be forto amenden hym. & elles he takep synne of hym. as seint Poule seip and settep an ensample and seip, rizth as a gret fat ful of doghze takep souryng of a lytel gobett! rizth so doostou of hym. And zif it be a man pat pou moste lyue by hym and erne pi susten-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> regula: ul touched up in black ink; l on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Magisterij: the first i over an expuncted e.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Apostolus: A, p, o, s touched up in black ink; o on erasure.

<sup>4</sup> wip: w probably on erasure.

b modicum: over ic traces of erasure.

<sup>6</sup> p. 371 b.

aunce of hym! bidde fast for hym pat god amende hym jif it be his wille, and keepe pine hert clene & schire inwip & wip oute, clene & white fram synue. And jif bine hert wibnymeb be of any synne: go & amende it wip schryft. For noping ne makep pe hert wronge bot synne one. Forto risthten hir & maken hir smepe. bat longeb 5 to vche ordre & to vche religioun . be goode & all be strengbe . bis reule nys nousth of mannes fyndels. Ac it is of goddes hestes. & berfore it most be better ben ykept. & wib be more bisynesse. And perfor it is euere jnwip & reulep be hert and seib to be here bou synnest it ne may be non opere, Quantum silicet ad observancias corporales, &c,  $\P$  bat is bodilich keepynges after be ytter reule & bis is mannes fyndels. & for nougth mys it ymade bot forto seruen pe jnner to maken hire to suffren hardeschipes, wakyng fastyng. wirchyng. & oper penaunces to done. Ac many ne may nougth 15 suffren harde als wel as many. And perfore his viter reule mote be chaunged after vche manues manere as he may serue god best. For summe beh stronge & summe beh vastronge of complexioun & of body bobe, and mowen paye god ful wel, summe wib lesse penaunce han summe mowen. Summe is clerk oiher clergesse. 20 and perfore hij moten be more wirchen ban be lewed & siggen. Summe ben olde & nou;th louelich. And summe ben songe & louelich. & moten haue be better warde. & be better & be bisilier ben aboute forto kepen hem seluen. And forbi schal vchone holde be vtter reule after schriftes rede of gostlich men & wyse. And he seruauntes hat 25 knowen be manere 1 of hem & witen her strengbe . bei; hij schullen seruen hem hij mowen be vtter reule chaungen after wisdom. Ac by my red noman schal make none avow to do nobing bot do als wel as he may. For jif he make avow and breke it: he synnes dedlich. And perfore do pat he may as he hadde made avow. And peiz 30 he ne do it nou;th, he ne synnes nou;th dedlich Bot ;if he wil make Professioun to lyue onelich lyf. to bre binges he moste make auow. To done obedience to his bisshope. And to chastite. And to helde be stede stille bere his bisschop hym dobe bat he ne schal neuere benne bot for nede one, 2 For who so bihoteh 35 god a ping he it wil asken as biheste. And sif it be nougth

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> manere: under the n an accidental curl.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 372 a.

bihoten: hij mowen do at her lykynge of mete. & drynk. & werynge bedes bidden so many as hym lyst oiber on bis wyse. bise ben alle in free wille. Ac charite pat is loue and lowenesse. lete litel of oure seluen, trewelich helden be ten hestes schrift 5 & penaunce, bis is he moste penaunce hat man may do, forsake synne. For bere ben many bat done penaunce bat ne forsaken nougth her synne. Ac pat no stondep in no stede forto haue any mede in be blis of heuene. Do penaunce and oper goode werkes. bat god hab comaunded bobe in be olde lawse & in be newe. 10 And perfore vehe man it mote holden for pise reulen pe hert. And of her reulyng is almost al 1 pat j wil wryte. Bot in be formest of his boke & in he last endynge. In he first deel Jehil wryte soure seruise to onelich men & wymmen & to alle pat it wil vsen and may goode it is . 3if any man askep of what ordre 15 3e ben as mamy foles willen? Ansuereb on bis manere & seib bat 3e ben of seint James ordre hat for his holvnesse 1 was cleped goddes brober. And pan askeb hym of what ordre he is . & where he fyndeh 2 ordre in holy wrytt & risth Religioun. Ac seint jame seib and makeh ofte bis ensaumple. be 3 gnatte foloweb be flesche. 20 bat is 4 to saye 4. Many maken mychel strengbe bere leste is seint jame seib, Religio munda & inmaculata apud deum patrem hec est: Visitare Pupillos & viduas in tribulacione, I bis is rigth religioun & wipoute wemme is pat . pat can helpen faderles children & widewen. Hij ben faderles childer 25 bat han forlorne be fader of heuene for synne And hij ben widewen pat hane forlorne her spouse Jesu crist porou; dedlich synne. Also pan he pat can fede pise wip holy lore 1 and porou holy techynge brynge hem 5 azein to her fader and to her 6 spouse bis 4 is be heizest Religioun bat is. And bus descryueh 30 seint jame Ordre and risth Religioun. And be laste deel to onelich men & wymmen. & to alle obere bat willeb kepen hem clene out of synne & fram be werlde For seint Austyn seib A gaderyng

1 al, holynesse, lore: traces of erasure on l.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  fyndep: e indistinct; the letters squeezed together, the word being the last in the line.

<sup>3</sup> After De: gnat crossed out and expuncted.

<sup>4</sup> is, saye, his: on s traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> hem: on h traces of erasure.

<sup>6</sup> her: traces of erasure on e.

of wicked folk pat he clepep pe werlde . pat god 1 biddep vs forsake. Ac nougth be goodes of be werlde. For none ne may wel lyuen and seruen god bot sif hij han her sustenaunce And better is to ernen it pan to bidden it. bot zif 2 were a Prechoure & preched goddes woord fram toun to toun so pat 2 ne myzth 5 nousth for stody ernen it And sutt Peter & Poule erneden her mete wib her hondes and preched fram cite to cite. For Poule seib. bat he ne ete neuere mannes mete bot sif it were his vnbonkes. Ac J nott sif bere be any man bat wil haue heiser lyf in be 3 blisse of heuene ban hij han . ban it is slik he take an 10 heiser lyf in he blisse of heue han hij han had. Ac euer be vche man hat he ne bigile nou;th seluen as he may ful listhlich forto desire so holy lyf. Ac biseeke he god hat he sette hym here hat it is best for hym. & kepe hym ban from meridiane be deuel bat wil schewe hym to hym as a goode Aungel . & so bigileb he 15 many. And Poule clepeb hym Aungel of listh. bere ben two manere of wymmen bat ben trewe prelates and prechoures. bise two hane be heizest dale in heuene. And sef he be proude. coueitouse oiher leccherous and loseniour. als longe as he vseb any of bise synnes. he is a fals prophete and heretike and 20 vpocrite. & on of antecristes prophetes and his prechoure seint John be ewangelist it seib in be Apocalips. And berfor vehe man pat wil queme god kepe hym from swich bat oper dale is to alle men pat kepeb hem hem clene out of synne & bus seint jame distinkteh ordre noiher white ne blak Ac ofte he seih in his 25 booke be gnat sweloweb be flee Poule be first onelich man . nou3th Poule be Apostle. Aresine. Makeryne. Sare. Sincletice and many oper wib her grete matten bat hij layen jnne & hard hayren. neren nou;th bise of goode ordre. Many wenen bat be ordre sitted in be couel oiber in be kirtel nay it nys nougth so . Ac 30 hij mowen bobe wel weren And goddes spouse sitteb by hym seluen and syngeb, Nigra sum set formosa, / ¶ Jch am blak and fair. Foul wip outen & vnworpi to be werlde, bristh & schene wipinne. And pus ansuerep to be askers and seip pat 3e ben blake borou; be grace of god & of seint james ordre bat he wrott last. 35

<sup>1</sup> MS.: godde with de expuncted.

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  Between  $_{5}if$  and were a word consisting of two or three letters erased. Similarly between pat and ne, 1. 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> p. 372 b.

In maculatum se custodire ab hoc seculo, / ¶ pat is he pat kepep hym clene & vnwemmed fram be filbe of his werlde pat is risth ordre Ac here many ben to gedre & ben cloped in o cloping in tokne hat hij schulden be of on will & on loue.

- 5 & vche wil as oper wil <sup>1</sup> And pus it is in couent. Looke now pat hij ne leize nouzth And zif pat hij ne bep nouzth so it nys bot treccherie & gyle, Hem were better to kepen swyne oiper <sup>2</sup> gees. Michee pe prophete askep what is ordre and ansuerep hym self perto & seip pus,
- 10 Indicabo tibi o homo quid sit bonum. & quid deus requiret a te vtique facere iudicium & iusticiam & solicite ambulare cum domino deo tuo, ¶ Jchil seie pe he seip what god askep of pee man do wele & deme pat euere pi seluen be pe werst. & folowze god in loue & in drede. And 15 pere pis is. pere is rigth ordre & rigth religioun & elles it nys non andre 3 no no Policiona scipt resthem sein.

ordre 3 ne no Religioun seint mathew seip.

Ve 4 vobis Scribe. Pharisei. Ypocrite. qui mundatis

quod deforis est calicis & par aspidis.jntus autem pleni omni spurcicia similes sepulchris dealbatis, 20 ¶ Seint matheu seip in pe godspel. Acursed be 5e ypocrites

pat maken fair wipouten and ben pornes wipinne. for 3e ben liche pe beriels pat is whited wip outen and roten ping wipinne. Al pat euere goode religious dope oiper weren it is goode for it is bot a stole to tymber wip pe jnnere reule pat reulep pe hert. 5

25 Now ich to deele pis booke on viij distynctiouns pat ich clepe parties and vchone spekep by hym self of sunderlich pinges. & vchone fallep after oper. & pe latter ytied euere to pe first pe first deel spekep of 30ure seruise. pat oper is hou 30 schult wip fyue wittes witen wel 30ure hert bat ordre & ri3th Religioun & soule lyf lipe jnne. And in pise parties bep chapiters

Religioun & soule lyf lipe jnne. And in pise parties bep chapiters fyue after pe fyue wittes pat witep pe hert as wakemen pat ben

<sup>1</sup> wil: w probably on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> oiher on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 373 a. At the top of the page in the above-mentioned XVIth century hand: An olde supersticius rule which requireth wisely too be readd, of the Masse. & purgatorie:.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: Matheus.

<sup>5</sup> In the XVIth century hand: Weray trim, to qualifye a Papist.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> hert: e and r separated by erasure.

25

trewe. pe pridde deel is of al manere filpes. And pe fierpe deel of fleschlich fondynges and gostlich bobe and confort azeins hem & salue. pe fift deel is of schrift. pe sexte of Penaunce. pe seuenpe of schire hert whi men owen to loue god & hou. pe eizttep deel is al of pe vtter reule. hou eten. hou drynken. and 5 pat fallep perto. & what pinges ze mowen vnderfonge & helden & haue. pere after of clopes & of zoure werkes. as schauynge. polling and bloode letynge,

Amorowe whan 5e ariseb. blisseb 50u & seib. In nomine batris & filij & spiritus sancti Amen, And bigynneb onon. Veni 10 creator spiritus, wib be versett. & be orisoun wib vp heueande honden & eisen toward be heuen. bow5eand on knewes. bere after als 5e di5tte 50u seib alway. Domine jesu christe fili dei viui miserere nobis qui de virgine dignatus es nasci miserere nobis, // ¶ And seib bise woordes al way til bat 5e ben di5th. & haueb bise wordes mychel in vse wheber 5e gon or 5e sitten. als often as 5e may benchen bere vpon. And whan 5e ben al di5th. springeb on 50u haly water 5if 5e it haue And bencheb on goddes flesche and his derworbi bloode whan 5e comen toforne an autere and siggeb bise gretynges, & 5if 5e haue none autere makeb an autere of 50ure hert as god biddeb makeb myne 20 autere of erbe.

Aue principium nostre creacionis.

Aue precium nostre redempcionis.

Aue viaticum nostre peregrinacionis.

Aue premium nostre expectacionis.

Aue gaudium nostre glorificacionis.

Tu<sup>3</sup> esto nostrum gaudium qui es futurus premium. sit nostra in te gloria per cuncta semper secula. Amen. Mane nobiscum domine noctem obscuram remoue omne delictum ablue. <sup>4</sup> piam medelam tribue. <sup>30</sup> Gloria tibi domine qui natus es de virgine cum patre & sancto spiritu in sempiterna secula Amen, ¶ And also seip pise atte leuacioun of pe messe. & also after

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> disth: 5 by correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> myne: n by correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The column divided in two with the passage: Tu esto — no (in no-biscum, l. 29) standing to the right of the lines beginning with Auc.

<sup>4</sup> p. 373 b.

50ure Confiteor. whan 5e ben yhouseled. And after fallep on knewes bifore pe heize roode wip pise gretynges in monyinge of pe fyue woundes pat he suffred for 50u.

Adoramus te domine & benedicimus tibi quia per 5 sanctam crucem tuam redemisti mundum. Tuam crucem adoramus. qui passus es pro nobis. Salue crux sancta. O crux lignum, And wip pise woordes beteh soure breest, Et quod non valet vis humana sit in tuo nomine, And who so ne cunne be fyue! seie be first 10 Adoramus til he cunne be oper fyue fyue sibes kneleande & blisse 30u wip vehone of pise gretynges. & wip pise woordes. Miserere nostri qui passus es pro nobis, betep soure breest & kysseb be erbe & croyce it wib soure bombe. And bere after greteb oure lefdy wib fyue Auees. And after to alle 15 Halewen. And bo halewen hat 3e han most 1 sett 3oure hert vpon. vnto be auter be raber jif it is ybalewed. And bere after onon risth siggeb oure lefdy matyns on his wise. 3if it is werkeday falled to be erbe. And 3if it is halv day bowed sumdel dounward wip be. Pater noster. & be. credo and be. Aue Maria. 20 And pan hastilich ristteb sou vp ward att. Domine labia mea Aperies, And makep on 2 30 ure moup a croice wip be bombe. & att. Deus in adiutorium, a large croice wip be hombe & wip two fyngers from be forhede doun to be breest. And fallep to be erbe sif it is werkeday wib. Gloria patri, & sif it is 25 haliday boweb dounward. & bus dope at vehe. Gloria patri. and at be gynnyng of be. Venite, & att. Venite adoremus. & att Aue maria, & whare 5e hereb her name kneleb or louteb. and att. Jesu . also . & att vehe . Pater noster, pat fallep to pe houres & euerych tyde and atte last vers of euerylch psalme & 30 of euerylch ympne wip outen o psalme. Benedicite, . At alle bise 3if it is haly day bow3ep. adounward & 3if it is werkeday fallep to be erbe & at euerylch tyde att. Deus in adiutorium, makeb a croice as j. haue seide. & wip. memento, fallep euere adoune. & wip bise woordes. Nascendo formam sumpseris. & kysseb 35 be erbe, and also in Te deum laudamus, att, non abhorruisti virginis vterum, and in be messe crede, at. ex maria

<sup>1</sup> most: o very indistinct, possibly c.

<sup>2</sup> makeh on written closely together.

virgine and att. homo factus est, kissep be erbe and seib soure tydes sunderlich as forb as se may in his tyme. matyns by nigth in wynter. In somer in be daweynge, be wynter bigynneb at holy roode tyde in heruest and lasteb vnto ester. Pryme in wynter erlich . Jn somer by forbe mornes and . Pre- 5 ciosa, bere after. Bif se haue nede to speken se may siggen it biforne onon after matyns sif it so nedeb & elles nousth, 1 Onon after mete whan se hane sleptte 2 while be Somer lasted & in wynter also seib be tyde of None at be nynbe houre. And euere att o psalme sitteh & att anober stondeh zif ze ben in eise perto 10 forto done it whan 3e eten twies. & euere wip. Gloria patri. Ariseb oiber kneleb & att euerych tyde seib a. Pater noster. atte gynnynge and an . Aue . and att bre tydes seib 30ure . Crede, Att Matyns . Att Pryme . & att complyn . with be . Pater 3 noster . And after. Preciosa. holden silence sif se may ne speken bot 15 to god oiber of hym to hem 4 bat hane wille to heren it . & of his moder marie . saieb soure Placebo tofore complyn And Dirige after wip bre lessons. & sif se ben on eyse seip alle nyne 5. And namelich zif it be haly day & feste of ix lessons. Vche nisth for alle cristene soules and for soure frendes soules . 20 & bere 3e schulden seie Gloria patri. 3e schullen seie. Requiem eternam &c, Att. Placebo. sitteb. att. Magnificat. stondeh. & atte Dirige 6, sitteh bott atte Lessons & Miserere mei deus. & fram. Deus misereatur 7 nostri stondep al out. & att. Benedictus. & atte Orisouns. on nisth oiber in be 25 mornynge after be suffrages seib be commendacioun8, sittande . kneleande . oiber stoondande be Orisouns, be seuen psalmes seib kneleande oiber stondende wib be Letany, att vndertyde . oiber whan be preestes done parisch messe & be fiftene psalmes sif se willeb oiber whan se comeb in to chirche 30 as oure lefdy dude bere were fyftene Greces in be comynge in to be Temple. & att vehone sche seide a psalme at hire comynge

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 374 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> sleptte: over the p a comma-like mark.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Pater: P on erasure.

<sup>4</sup> to hem inserted above the line.

<sup>5</sup> nyne on erasure(?).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Dirige: on D traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> misereatur: sereatur on erasure.

<sup>8</sup> commendacioun: comme possibly on erasure.

in to be Temple, ban seib bem on his wise, be first fyue for soure seluen, be ober fyue for holy chirche bat is for alle cristen men. And be bridde fyue. for alle be soules bat ben in Purgatorie. be first fyue wib. Gloria patri. Kyrie eleyson. christe 5 eleyson. Kyrie eleyson. Pater noster. Saluos fac seruos tuos & ancillas tuas &c.oracio. Deus cui proprium est misereri semper & parcere &c, bat oper fyne wib. kyrie elcyson. christe elcyson. kyrie elcyson. Pater. Aue. Domine fiat pax in virtute tua. oracio 10 Ecclesie tue quesumus domine preces placatus admitte, &c be bridde frue. wib Requiem eternam. Kirie elevson christe elevson. Kyrie elevson. A porta inferi. Erue domine animas eorum. oracio. Fidelium deus omnium conditor. &c. Alle Religiouse auztten to ben 15 in bedes in bat vche tyme bat jesus crist suffred pyne for vs, on 1 bis wise 3e may 3if 3e wil sigge 3oure pater nostres Al mistry god fader & son & holy gost as se ben pre Persones in o god and as se ben of misth of wisdom & of loue & pat misth in holy wrytt is turned to be fader. & wisdom to be son. & loue 20 to be holy gost sine me o reule 2 in bise bre binges mysth forto serue be. wisdom forto knowe be. loue & wille forto doute be. mysth pat ich may do wisdom pat ich eunne do loue pat jeh wil do al bat be leeuest is as bou art floure of al goodenesse. And also wisse as here mys no godenesse wane here hise hre ben. 25 myzth . wisdom . & looue . yfestned to gedres . bat bo zeete in me be holy Trinete. bre. Pater nostres. and bre. Auees. Versiculus. Benedicamus patrem & filium eum sancto spiritu. &c. oracio. Omnipotens sempiterne deus qui dedisti nobis famulis tuis, 30 Ihesu crist bine ore for myne synnes bou hongedest on roode:

30 Ihesu crist bine ore for myne synnes bou hongedest on roode! for bo ilch fyue woundes hat bou on erhe bleddest hele my blody soule hat ich am wib ywounded borou; myne fyue wittes in he worschipp of hine fyue woundes. & hat it mote so be fyue. Pater a nostres. & fyue Auees. Omnis terra adoret

 $<sup>^{1}\</sup> on;$  between o (on erasure(?)) and n a blank, large enough for about two letters, which are possibly erased.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 374 b.

<sup>8</sup> Pat, Auces on erasure.

te deus. &c. oracio. Deus qui sanctam crucem ascendisti.

For pe seuene jiftes of pe holy gost pat vehon mote habben. and for pe seuen tydes pat men reden & syngen in holy chirche pat ich mote in hem slepen or waken. And for pe seue boonen 5 in pe Pater noster azein pe seuen dedlich synnes pat pou witie me wip pem and wip alt her braunches. And zine me pe seuen heienesses pat pou haste bihoten pine chosen in pe blisse of heuene. seuen. Pater nostres. & seuen. Auees. Emitte spiritum tuum & creabuntur. & c. oracio. Deus cui omne 10 cor patet. & c. oracio. Ecclesie tue quesumus domine & c. oracio. Exaudi quesumus domine supplicum preces. & c.

For pe ten hestes pat ich haue broken summe oiper alle. and vntreulich tiped in bote. of pat ilche breche forto sauztten wip 15 pee derworpi lorde, ten pater nosters. & ten auees. versiculus. Ego dixi domine miserere mei &c.oracio. Deus cui proprium est misereri. &c,

In pe worschipp of pee lorde & of pi moder marie and Peter & Poule. & alle pine Apostles pat. J. mote oueral folowe her lore. 20 & porou; her praier haue pe twelue bou; es pat blosmen of charite as seint Poule writep derworpe lorde. twelue. Pater nostres. & twelue. Auees. Annunciauerunt opera dei &c.oracio. Exaudi nos deus noster apostolorum &c.

Lorde in he worschipp of hee & of hi moder marie & alle hine 25 Halewen fyue. Pater nostres. & fyue. Aues. Letamini in domino &c. oracio. Omnium sanctorum intercessorum &c.

For alle pe men & wymmen pat me any harme han done oiper seide. oiper wolde. lorde zif it be pi suete wille forziue it hem. And for 30 alle pat me any goode han done. oiper seide. oiper wolde suete lorde helpe hem zif it is pi wille. And for all pat wirchen pe seuen werkes of mercy. Ad te leuaui. Kyrie eleyson. Christe eleyson. Kyrie eleyson. seue pater nostres. & seuen Auees. Dispersit dedit pauperibus, Retribuere dignare, 35 For alle pat ben seek & sory & for alle pat ben in prisoun in cristendom & in hepenesse of 1 cristen folk. & for alle pat ben

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 1}$  p. 375 a. At the top of the page in the XVIth century hand: Supersticion.

in stronge temptacioun. & for alle pat ben in goode lyf pat god helde hem pere jnne. & po pat ben in oper god amende hem ; if it his will be fyue pater nostres. & fyue Auees. Leuaui oculos meos. kyrie eleyson christe eleyson. kyrie 5 eleyson. Convertere domine vsquequo. Pretende domine misericordiam,

For alle be soules but ben for faren in be bileeue of be foure godspellers but holden vp al cristendom. & in be heizenesse of be nyne woordes but men clepen be nyne ordres of aungels. nyne.

- 10 Pater nostres. and.ix. Auees. De profundis clamaui. Kyrie eleyson.christe eleyson.kyrie eleyson. pater noster. Requiem eternam. Fidelium deus omnium conditor,
- Atte messe whan he preest heueh vp goddes flesch and his bloode 15 sigged his Aue salus mundi.verbum patris.hostia vera.viua caro.deitas integra.verus homo.and han falleh adoune with hise gretynges. Aue principium nostre creacionis. Tu esto nostrum gaudium, Mane nobiscum domine. Gloria tibi domine. Siquis est locus est in
- 20 me quo veniat in me deus meus quo veniat deus aut maneat in me deus qui fecit celum & terram. Jta ne domine est quicquam in me quod capiat te quis michi dabit vt venias in cor meum & inebries illud vt bonum vinum amplector te quid michi es.
- 25 miserere misere. Meserere mei deus secundum magnam misericordiam tuam, al out pe psalme & atte ende. Gloria patri christe audi nos twies pater noster. Credo carnis resureccionem. Saluum fac populum tuum domine. doce me facere voluntatem tuam.
- 30 Domine exaudi oracionem meam. Et elamor meus ad te veniat,

Concede quesumus omnipotens deus vt quem enigmatice & sub aliena specie concernimus quo sacramentaliter cibamur in terris facie & faciem eum 35 videamus eo securi est veraciter & realiter frui

mereamur in celis. per eundem dominum nostrum. &c.

M After pe messe kyssep pe erpe. forsetep al pe werlde & bep out of soure seluen pere is sprinkelynge of loue. pere biclyppep soure lemman in to soure breestes boure pat is listh of heuene

and holden hym fast 1 forto pat 3e haue geten of hym al pat 3e willen,

Aboute midday who so may bencheb ban on goddes roode. as mychel as he mest may .oiber can . & on his pyne . & his passioun . and bigynneb bo ilch fyue gretynges bat ben wryten toforne . & 5 also kneleb to vchone and blisseb 5ou as it seib . & beteb 5oure breest and makeb a wiselich boone,

Adoramus te christe & benedicimus tibi Tuam crucem adoramus. Salue crux sancta. O crux lignum. & ariseb ban & bigynneb be Anteme. Salua nos christe per 10 virtutem. wip be token. & siggeb stondynge bis psalme. Jubilate. wib. Gloria patri. & pan be antenne euer bus. Salua nos² christe, and blissep 30u wip, qui saluasti petrum in mari miserere nobis, and betep soure breest. & pan fallep doun & siggeb. christe audi nos. Jesu christe audi nos. 15 kyrie eleyson . christe eleyson . 3 Kyrie eleyson . pater noster. & ne nos. Protector noster aspice. & respice4 deus faciem christi tui. Deus qui sanctam crucem ascendisti. And eft bigynneb. Adoramus. as 3e dude bifore be psalme, and be orisoun & be anteme, and bus seib bise frue 20 psalmes. Jubilate. Ad te leuaui, Qui confidunt. Do. mine non est exaltatum. Laudate dominum, in sanctis eius. In vchone of bise psalmes ben fyue verses be orisouns. Deus qui sanctam crucem. Adesto domine deus qui pro nobis. Deus qui vnigeniti. Juste judex. wib. O 25 beata trinitas. And who so ne cunne pise fyue . so seie he euere on til he cunne be ober. & sif hem benche to longe . so leten hij be psalmes, and bus 3e mowen saien soure auees 3if 3e willen, Lefdy seint Marie for pat ilch mychel blisse pat bou haddest inwip be in pat ilch tyme pat Jesus crist goddes son took flesch 30 & bloode in he & of he after he aungels gretynge vnderfonge bise gretynges of me wib bat ilch . Aue, & make me to telle litel of my selue. & of vche blisse outewip, and enfourme me inwib and erne me be blisse of heuene als wisse as in bilk flessche bat he took of be nas neuer no synne ne in bine as ich leeue clense 35

<sup>1</sup> fast inserted above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Salua nos on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 375 b.

<sup>4</sup> After respice a small hole in MS.

my soule of fleschlich synnes & bygynne pe. Aue. to. dominus tecum. in stede of Anteme. & after pe psalme alout. Magnificat. fyue sipes zif pat ze wil seip. & after vchone an. aue. pe anteme. Spiritus sanctus superueniet in te. Aue maria. grasciam¹ tuam quesumus domine mentibus nostris infunde. & c.

Lefdy seint mary for pat ilch mychel blisse pat pou haddest whan pou seiz pi blisful son borne of pi clene body to maken hele wip pine holy maydenhede & moderhede. halewe me pat am porouz will broken & porouz dede. & ziue me grace in heuene to see pi blisful lore and pi maidenes worschipp. zif it be pi swete sones wille. to make me worpi to be blissed in her felawrede Aue maria. Ad dominum cum tribularer. Aue regina celorum aue domina angelorum. Egredietur virga de 15 radice sesse. Deus qui virginalem aulam,

Lefdy seint marie for pat ilch mychel blisse pat pou haddest po pou seiz pi derworpe son 3 after his dep arisen to blisful lyf. his body brizter pan pe sunne leene me to day wip hym arisen. bodilch dyzen gostlich lyuen in pi felauschipp on ende forto ben 20 in blisse wip hym in heuene. for pat ilch mychel blisse pat pou haddest leuedy of his blisful arysynge. after my sorouzes pat ich am jnne lede me to blisse. Aue maria. Retribue seruo tuo. and fyue Auees, al out. Gaude dei genitrix virgo inmaculata. Ecce virgo concipiet & pariet filium. & 25 vocabitur nomen eius emanuel. Deus qui de beate marie virginis vtero,

Lefdy seint marie for pat ilch mychel blisse pat pou haddest po pou seiz pi blisful son pat pe jewes prussschen and duden to depe. & wenden haue wrouzth wip hym as wip anoper man 30 wip outen hope of vp arisynge seiz hym wurpilich & semelich steize vp to pe blisse of heuene on holy pursday: ziue me grace

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> graciam: g smaller than the other letters in the line; between this and the following r a blank seems to have been left, possibly for the purpose of changing the g into a capital.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> maidenes: the last e inserted above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> After son a small hole in MS.

<sup>4</sup> On different lines: pruss/schen.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> p. 376 a.

<sup>6</sup> After steize the hole, noted above, p. 13,17.

to werpe wip hym all pe werlde vnder foote & steize wip hym heizelich whan j dyze gostlich on domesday bodilich to pe heuene riche blisse, Aue maria. In convertendo. fyue Aues. Gaude virgo gaude dei. Ecce concipies in vtero & paries filium & vocabis nomen eius jesum, Deus qui salutis eterne,

Lefdy seint mary for pat ilch mychel blis pat fulfild al pe werlde of blis & vnderfenge be in his vnimete blis & wib hise blisful armes sett be in bi throne & quenes croune vpon bine heued britter pan be sunne, heuenlich quene vnderfonge bise gretynges 10 of me here on erpe, but j may blisfullich grete be in heuene. Aue maria. Ad te leuaui, fyue Auees. And here saip forbe soure Auees an hundrep oiper fyfty.oiper pries fyfty, Alma redemptoris mater. Ecce ancilla domini. O sancta virgo virginum, oiber. O maria pijssima, sif se wil se may 15 saie vche psalme fyue sibes . for be psalmes beb nempned after oure leuedies name after be fyue lettres who so nymeb seme, and alle hise fyue orisouns after hire heizest blisses. & so it erned by fyue And telle be Antemes and bou schalt fynde in hem fyue gretynge 3if 3e willeb seggen hem dobe write hem . And vche 20 man sigge as hym bereb on hert best: for be more bat a man doope 2 be more grace god hym sineb. Ac looke enere bat noman ydel be Ac wirche oiber bidde. Ac looke bat he do euer sumwhatt pat god may oft awaken . be houres of be holy gost 3if 3e willeb siggen hem siggeb vehe tyde of hem bifore oure leuedies tyde . 25 soure graces siggeb stondynge bifore mete. & after as se owe, and wip be. Miserere. gop toforne soure autere and whan se drynken blissepit. & seip bus, Benedicite dominus. Potum nostrum filius dei benedicat. In nomine patris & filij & spiritus sancti Amen, And blisseb sou afterward wib Adiuto- 30 rium nostrum in nomine domini. Qui fecit celum & terram. Sit nomen domini benedictum. Ex hoc nunc & vsque in seculum,

whan 3 5e go to 4 bedd anisth oiber in be euenynge falleb on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Between hym and al: m crossed over and expuncted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> doope: probably so; however, the third character looks like an e.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> whan: w faintly written and a blank left, evidently for entering an initial.

 $<sup>^{4}</sup>$  to: only the upper half of o visible, the hole noted above, p. 14,17, reappearing here.

knees and bencheb what 3e hane bat day done and trespassed azeins oure lorde & crieb hym zerne mercy and forziuenesse. & zif se hane any goode dede done bonkep hym of his sifte for wib outen hym 3e may nobing wel done ne benchen. & siggeb 5 Miserere mei deus.kyrie eleyson.christe eleyson. kyrie eleyson. Pater noster. Credo. carnis resureccionem Saluos fac seruos tuos & Ancillas tuas. Deus cui proprium est &c. stondynge seib bis. Visita domine habitacionem istam. And after wip pre croices in 10 be forhede wib be bombe. christus vincit. christus regnat. christus imperat. and pan wip a large croice as att. Dens in adiutorium. wib bis clause, Ecce crucem domini fugite partes aduerse vicit leo de tribu 1 Juda . radix dauid Alleluya, And pan foure crosses wip pise foure clauses, crux 15 fugiat omne malignum. Crux est reparacio rerum. Per crucis hoc signum fugiat procul omne malignum. Et per idem signum saluetur quodque benignum, And after pat. In nomine patris & filij, &c, on soure self & on soure bedde. & as forp as se may ne do se nousth bot sleepe, 20 Hij bat ne cunnen nou;th her matyns siggeb hij her pater noster. britty 2 for matyns and britty. Auees, And after vehone. Gloria patri. zif hij cunne. & an orisoun who so can. concede nos. oiber. Deus cui proprium. Benedicamus domino. Deo gracias. & anime omnium fidelium defunc-25 torum, At be endynge of vche tyde bat 5e saie or what 5e seie lateh euere hat be he laste woorde & Benedicite dominus. Deus det viuis graciam. defunctis veniam & requiem, &c . At evensong seih twenty . att vche tyde fyftene . & att matyns seip. Domine labia mea aperies. Deus in adiutorium. 30 And at vche tyde. Deus in adiutorium. Att complyn. conuerte nos, byfore. Deus in adiutorium, as me dope at pe seruise of oure lefdy. In stede of he seuene psalmes . hritty pater nostres. and. Auees. Jn stede of pe fyftene psalmes. fyftene. pater nostres, and, Auees, and enere, Gloria patri, atte 35 nende. Atte commendacioun pritty. pater nostres. and. Auees, Atte. placebo. ten. atte. Dirige. twenti. pater nostres. &

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 376 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> pater noster pri (in pritty) on erasure.

A u e e s | Who so is seek lete of half. & 5if he is ri5th seek lete of al, and take 1 his sekenesse in 2 polemodenesse. & gladlich. And also heriep pat holy chirche redep and syngep in vche tyme as it owe to ben yseide. And lokep pat 50ure pou5ttes ne be nou5th flyttande. pan 5if 5e for 5emeleshede forgluffep wordes 5 oiper mysnymep verses, lenep 50u doune to be erbe wip be honde. And for mysnymynge schewep oft in schrift 50ure 5emeleshede. Dis is now be first dale of bis booke,

TyChe man fonde to keepe be tydes. Midnizth be mornynge . Pryme . Vnderne . midday, None . Euen- 10 songe and complyn, Att Midnisth: bencheb 3 & haueb in mynde . hou jesus crist was borne of his moder . And han he took out of hell his chosen. And att midnigth he schal give be dome, as cassiodre be Pope seib, for hat tyme in Egipt he slou; al he first bisete of man and beste whan he ladde forb his folk, 15 And in be. Mornynge. benk hou be sewes pleied wib hym abobbed, and atte Morowen, he aros fram dep to lyne bitwene be nisth and be day. And seint Austin seib bat ban he speke first. Att Pryme . haue in mynde hou he schewed hym to be maudeleyne and he was brougth bifore be Barre tofore Pilate 20 And how Pilate acouped hym. pis Pryme. is be first houre after be sume arisynge whan be day & be nigth bebyliche longe. pat is twelve houres in be day and twelve in be nigth. And 3if pat 3e wil keepe 4 bise houres . waiteb euere Somer and Wynter whan be sonne is euen in be Est & ban take to bine 25 houre 5 att Prime, be first houre after and parte so bine houres til hou come til bi twelue houres, and make at bi twelueb houre complyn, as for as pou may gessen it. And jif pou haue will to done it: god wil wissen be hou bou may best queme hym. And pan be tweie houres after pryme . is cleped Vnderne . 30 penche pan hou he sent wytt & wisdom in to his Apostles and hou he was scourged atte Pyler and crouned wip pornes bitwene. Vnderne, and, Midday, but is be bridde houre after but men

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Between take and his: in crossed out and expuncted.

<sup>2</sup> in added above the line,

<sup>3</sup> penchep: the first three letters faintly crossed through.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> p. 377 a. On this page down to the end of Book I several letters at the beginning of words marked with red strokes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> pine houre rnn together, being the last words in the line.

clepeb in holy chirche be sext houre bat is be middel of be day.1 whan be summe is att be heizest of be day, he henge vpon be roode for vs. and pat tyme he took flesche and bloode of pat houre haueb in mynde as mychel as 3e may. & bencheb opon his 5 passioun, and bencheb it is be hattest of be day, and bitokneb bat his loue was hote and brennande vn to vs. and so schulde oure loue be to hym sif we loued hym aristh as we austten to done. And be bridde houre after Midday, but is cleped, hora nona. De nynbe houre jesus crist 3af vp his gost in to his fader 10 hondes and pan he bisou3th for hem pat duden hym to be deb bat ne wisten nousth what hij duden bat were be symple folk. for be clerkes wisten wel in her hertes bat he was goddes son by his wordes and by his werkes. Ac pan her hertes weren so harded in synne bat hij hadden lorne be knowynge of hym. 15 And ban an houre bifore bat be sonne go doune in be west bat is be elleuenbe houre 2. pan he made his sopeere : and turned ban his blissed body in to bred 3 and his bloode in to wyne 3 and 3af it to his deciples, and ban he was taken adoune. of he roode, he tweluebe houre, is complyn whan he sunne 20 gob adoun even in be west, and ban he was buried. And bat tyme he swatt bloode and water vpon be mount of Olyuete and made his bisechynge to his fader. And Salamon 4 seip. Sowe bi sede att morne and wibdrawe nousth bine hande att euene for bou noste wheher schal sooner come vp. for sif pat on faileh pat 25 ober wil come vp And 3if hij comen bobe so mychel is be better for ban he seib bou schal gadre be more fruyt By seede is bitokned goddes woorde, Bidde to god in be mornynge, bat is be seede pat pou schalt sowe for pan is best tyme and wipdrawe be north in be euene tyde, for rif bou spede north at bat on bou 30 schalt at bat oper. Nou bise houres bat ich haue spoken of . vehe man pat hap taken cristendom owe to haue hem in mynde. 5 as forh as he may oiher in housth oiher in dede, hat is be in biddynge, and wite se wel who so hap hem in mynde wip goode

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The stop in red ink.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> elleuenhe houre on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> to bred and in to wyne underlined and between the columns in the XVIth century hand: you fayle.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: Salamon.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> p. 377 b.

wille god nyl nou;th leten pat he ne wil helpen hym i att his nede and teche hym as is best for hym bobe to lyf & to soule. Nou to be houres of be day men may comen bot nou;th to be houres of be Planeetes for bat tyme he was pyned be houres of be Planeetes acorden wib be houres of be day. De Planeetes ben bat be dayes in be weeke ben cleped after bat is be sonne and be mone and be fyue sterres bat stonden low; and any obere sterres. Biddeb for hym bat bis ordeinde & made for be loue of god, Here endeb be first Book.

Mni <sup>8</sup> custodia custodi cor tuum quia ex ipso 10 vita procedit ¶ Wip al manere warde witeh wel zoure hert for soule lyf is in hir sif sche is wel ywited. De het wardeyns ben be fyue wyttes. ¶ Seizeynge, Spekynge, Herynge, Smellynge, and vche lymes Felynge. And sumwhat we schull speken of alle, for who so witeh hise wel he dope Salamons bode. 15 for 3if he witeb wel his hert. he witeb wel his soule 4 hele. for be hert is a ful wilde beste and maken many wilde lepes as seint Gregori seib. ¶ Nichil 5 corde fugacius. // ¶ pat ber nys nobing bat atfleigeb a man so sone as his hert. Dauid goddes prophete pleyned hym sumtyme bat sche was atstirte hym: & 20 seide. Cor 6 meum dereliquit me. ¶ pat is myne hert is atstirt me. & eft he blissep hym and seip bat sche is comen asein, inuenit zeruus cor meum, ¶ Lorde he seide ich haue yfounde myne hert my seruaunt, wel were hym hat mysth so saie now whan be holy man & so wyse and so war lete hire 25 atstirten. Sory may ban anober be for her fligth. And where abrake sche fram dauid be holy kyng and prophete: god it wott att his eize pirle pat he seiz porouz a biholdynge as ze schull heren here after. Forbi my leue breberen and sustren witeb wel soure eisen and clope sou to folde blak & white 9. De blak clop 30

<sup>1</sup> wil helpen hym on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: Salam with the last two strokes of the ment away.

<sup>4</sup> soule added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: Greg

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In the margin: Daui with traces of erasure between u and i.

In the margin: Daui

<sup>8</sup> dauid: dau on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> white: h added above the line.

bitokneb be croice wipinne and wib outen. Dat hij ben blak and vnworpi to be werld 1 and smepe and white inwib bat is 2 be sobe. Summe hat jesus crist hab out cooled you of he werlde borou; glemes of grace. bre croices. bere ben red & blak and 5 white. De rede croice is likned to martirs bat scheden her bloode. be blak croice is likned to hem bat done her penaunce in be werlde for foule synnes. De white croice longed to white maydenhode and chastite and clennesse pat is mychel pyne forto holden. White clop is 3 likned to be white croys for it takeb sone filbe. 10 and is wers to loken to. 4 and dope more harme to be eigen to biholden it. pe 5 blak clop bitoknep be blak croice for it dobe lesse harme to be eigen 6 to biholden and is pikker agein be winde and wers to see porou; and holden his hewe better . Derfore looke 3e be cloped to folde white wipinne & blak wipoute 15 and vnworbi to be werlde. And schetch wel 30ure wyndowes and soure dores hat ben soure fyue wyttes. And now we wil speken of be fyrst bat is oure Eigen, Looke bat 3e wite hem risth wel bat be hert atstirte nousth as dude of Dauid be kyng, and make oure soule seek. For alsone as he is oute pan is oure soule seek. 20 Derfore ne beb nousth outward ne tellynge . ne leisynge . ne flikerynge . for pat is agein kynde . For vnkyndelich it were pat be ded spake wip be quyk, ded is vehe man and womman pat zinen hem to god forto ben his spouse azein werldelich men and synne. for it ne falled nough in her moudes non swich speche bot al 25 to worschipp of her spouse, for werldelich men ben here quyk pat sinen hem to be werlde and to synne,

Undus gaudebit &c.//¶ Oure lorde seip to his deciples.

5e schull wepen and sorowsen. & pe werlde schal make ioye and blis. and 5oure wepynge schal tourne to ioye. and her so ioye to sorous and wo. pe werlde is cleped wicked cristen men and synne pat comep of oure seluen. forsake pat and nousth pe ping pat god hap made for pe. For wip outen pi sustenaunce ne

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> werld: r indistinct, squeezed in between e and l.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  A crease, extending from is slantwise down to the right across four lines, has made several words indistinct.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> is added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> After the stop the sign : in red ink.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> р. 378 а.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> MS.: eizem with the last stroke of the m expuncted.

may bou neuer wel seruen And from be werlde we moten kepen vs 3if we wil queme 1 god And bot 3if we may amenden hem. we owe to bidde for hem to god bat he amende hem 3if it be his will,

TEue sir wil summe saie . is it now so yuel forto loken outward 5 L and gon to solas & to games and to karoles . 5e lene breperen and sustren for yuel pat pere comep of . For seint Austyn seip so hij schullen karolen in helle hij pat karolen here for delytt of body and of werldelich pinges. And so hij schullen bot hij amenden hem here bytymes and a party jehill telle ac al ne 10 may J pousth. And namelich to songe men and wymmen and to olde also . pat pe songe ne take none ensample of hem pat hij mowen weren hem by for jif any man vndernymeh hem han hij seien also swipe loo! hij done also pat pat 2 cumnen more goode pan J can and better ben pan ich am . Be pat willen do wel ne 15 siueb no keep herto for be wise folowseb wisdom and nousth folye . an olde man oiper an olde womman may better do suich binges ban a songe ac wib outen yuel ne may noiber done it. nymeh now goode seme what yuel hab comen of loking out ward & namelich of womman. Ac al pe wo pat euer was. & 3ut is. & 20 euere schal be al com of sizth & pat it so be loo here be proue. Lucifer bat was be fairest 3 aungel in heuene borous a biholdynge bat he bihelde vpon hym self fel in to a weellate bere of and so in to pride, and bicom of be fairest aungel of heuene be foulest deuel of helle. Looke now what hym bifel for his si5th. 25 Ene oure aller moder be first bing bat brougth hire to synne was her eize birle,

Validit igitur mulier quod bonum esset lignum ad vescendum & pulchrum oculis aspectu que delectabile & tulit de fructu & commedit dedit que viro 30 suo, ¶ pis is pus to saie. Eue bihelde pe forboden appel and sei; it faire and fenge to deliten hir in pe si3th. And in pe biholdyng took her lust perto, and name & ete pere of. & pan took & 3af it hire lorde. Loo holy wrytt hou it spekep openlich, and hou inwardelich it tellep pere of, how first si3th bigan bope 35

1 queme: over q a comma-like mark.

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  pat: probably so; the crease, noted above, p. 20,2, makes the word illegible.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> p. 378 b.

of aungel & of man porous a womman bus sede it first bifore and made be waye to yuel lust. And comeb be deede bere after pat al man kynde it felep sutt to pis day, and schal do til pe day of dome and summe wip outen ende bis appel my leeue 5 frendes bitoknep al ping pat lust fallep to and delices of synne. Whan bou man biholdest be womman oiber bou womman be man. bou art in Eues poynt bou lokest on be Appel. bat is on bi deb. Who so hadde seide to Eue first whan sche cast hire eize vpon be Appel. Eue bou lokest on bi deb. & berfore turne 10 be awayward. My leue sir sche wolde haue seide bou haste wronge. pis Appel pat i loke vpon was forboden me to eten. & nousth to biholden . pus wolde Eue oure alder moder haue ansuered . And so ich drede me sutt hat Eue hab many sones and dousttren bobe hat wolden sigge on his wise wenestow hat ich lepe vpon 15 hym beis ich looke open hym and seie bou haste wronge. More wonder bifel whan sche loked opon be Appel and tooke delytt in be lokyng and ban ete berof,

Ui viderit mulierem adqi. M Who pat seep a womman forto coueiten hir onon: he hap forleyn hire onon to his hert. Sche fel to be Appel. And fro be Appel in to be wo of his werlde. And was here june nyne hundreh wynter and more. And fro be sorou; of his werlde in to be pyne of helle. & pere sche was foure pousande wynter and more and hire spouse also. And alle hat comen of hym & of hire and jutt 25 schulden haue done to his day & euer more for he bytt of an Appel ne hadd be grett mercy of god bat sent adoune his swete son jesu crist forto taken oure flesche & oure bloode and dyed vpon be roode for vs and many peynes suffred for vs er he zede to be deb. hunger & brust and many sorouses forto amende be 30 lust & be likynge bat Adam & Eue hadden. For ynderstonde 5e wel he ne deied for no synne bot for hat Ac his dep was so preciouse hat it 2 my3th suffise for mo werldes and synne han may be noumbred and deliner man of alle synnes and of alle pynes, be bigynnynge and be rote of al bis was first a ligth sigth 35 of be eize. And as men ofte seien of litel comep mychel. pan may vehe feble man & womman hat is borne in synne haue mychel drede whan hij hat were han made porou; god . and clene

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The ! has a peculiar shape, resembling a modern mark of exclamation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 379 a.

were wip outen corrupcioun Hou pat hij were bigiled and brouzth in to gret synne pat spred ouer al pe werlde

Gressa est diua filia jacob vt videret mulieres L alienigenas, // ¶ A maiden also dyne pat was Jacobes dougtter it tellep in holy wrytt pat sche sede to biholden vneoupe 5 men ac it were wymmen and what were se hat com here of . porous pat biholdynge 3 sche les her maidenhode, and was made an hore Dere after were treupes broken of heize Patriarkes. and a mychel burgh; forbrent, and be kyng<sup>4</sup> and his son ysleyn. and be wymmen of be burgh; ytaken were and yladde forb and 10 made hoores her faders and her breheren noble Princes were outlawjed and al pis nas noujth by her wille ac al azins hire wille for a kyng pat was 4 cleped Semor hadde a son pat histh Sichen 4. and he was 4 of a noper lawe pan sche was nougth circumeised caste his eizen vpon hire and rauisshed hire azeins 15 hire wille, sche was 4 defouled & made an hoore. Looke now bus sede out hir 5 sisth. Dis and oper goddes aungel dude wryte forto warnen oper wymmen of 6 her sixth. Also Bersabe hat was Vrries wyf stoode att a welle and wessche her legges. And Dauid stoode in his chaumbre and seis hire and tooke of pat sisth swich a 20 delytt pat he dude pere porous pre dedlich synnes. Tresoun and spouse breche and manslausth and al porous bat first sixth so holy kyng as he was 4 and goddes prophete. Now comeb a feble man bat holden hym holy for he hap a wide hoode and longe sleuen. & wil seen 30nge wymmen and seib hat hij mowen seen 25 holy men wel ynou; . Be swich as he is for his wide hoode and his longe sleeue no womman ne leue none swich, and also wymmen to desiren to seen faire men ne desire it nou;th penche on goddes prophete and on his derlynge by whom god seide hym self.

I Nueni virum secundum cor meum, ¶ Jeh haue founden a man seide god after myne hert Now þis man þat god hym

<sup>1</sup> men. ac it on crasure.

<sup>2</sup> were: the letters run together, the word being the last in the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> biholdynge: possibly: biheldynge.

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  On s in treupes, Sichen, was (l. 14, 16, 23), w in was (l. 13), y in kyng traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> hir inserted above an erased word.

<sup>6</sup> of on erasure.

self so mychel praised porous a sixth of his eise castynge opon a womman bat wesche hire self forles his hert, and forsate hym self so bat he dude 1 bre dedlich synnes on Bersabe spousebreche on Vrrie his trewe knisth tresoun & mannes slausth for he dude 5 hym to dede and vehe opere, po pat ben synful 2 wrecches ben so foole hardy to cast source eisen vpon a womman. And perfore ich rede vehe man & womman pat desiren to ben goddes spouse pat hij benehen here vpon. And also men oiber wymmen bat lynen in be werlde han gret nede to kepen hem fram suich 10 sixthtes, 3if pat hij willen ben vsaued. For alle be synnes pat J spake of toforne and now last alle comen of a listh sixth, for it was gymnyng and roote of all, And perfore for bat wymmen vnwrizen hem to men so bat hij weren gretlich ytempted and synneden here horous! it was comaunded in he olde lawse in he 15 name of god pat 3if 3 any pytt were what so it were bat it scholde ben wreizen hat no beste fel here inne. And sif any vnhiled it pat a beest fel pere inne! he pat it vnhiled scholde aquyte be beest. Now is bis a suibe dredeful bing to womman pat sche hire to mannes eizen, for sche is bitokned by be wreize-20 ynge of be pytt. De putt is hire faire nebbe hire white swire. hire lysth lates, hire hondes sif sche hondel, sif sche holden forb in his sixth. Butt hire wordes belt putt, and al pat falled to hir hat man is ytempted of . Al oure lorde clepeh 4 putt . Dis putt be comaunded bat it be hiled lest beestes fallen bere june and 25 drenchen in synne. Beest is be beestlich man bat ne bencheb nousth on god , ne noteh nousth hise wyttes as a man oustte to done to goddes worschip and to his owen note. Ac seehes forto falle in his putt hat ich speke of sif he it fynde open. A: he dome is well, strong to hem pat openen be putt for hij schullen 30 selden be beest bat is fallen bere inne, for sche is gylty of his dep bifore oure lorde And schal for his soule ansuere on domesday and selde be beestes lure. & sche nab nous to selde bot hire seluen: stronge selde is bis wib alle: & goddes dome and bis heste is pat sche it schal zelde on al manere. Vnderstonde sche 35 wel it schal be solden for sche opened be putt bat it adreynt

гр. 379 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> synful: y probably by correction.

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  Below of = 5if erasure.

<sup>\*</sup> clepch: l seems to be corrected from h.

jnne. Dou hat vnhiles he putt. & doos any hing whar horous hat man is any hing of he atempted fleschlich here hou it wilt nousth drede his dome gretlich sif he is yfonded of he so hat he synne dedlich in any manere heis it ne be nousth wih he bot wille to he ward, for he fondynge aros first of he horous hi dedet he als siker of he dome hou schalt it selde for he pyttes openynge. And bot hou be schryuen here of hou schalt habugge be hou ful syker. For men seien abywoorde he hounde wil jn here he fyndeh open,

Pudicus<sup>2</sup> oculus inpudici cordis est inimicus &c. 10
¶ pat þe mouþ ne may for schame þe lijth eize spekeþ it. And
it is as erande berer of þe lijth hert. Ac now þere ben summe wymmen þat nolde for noþing do ³ filþe wiþ man. Ac hij ne recchen
neuer þeiz man be tempted of hem. Ac seint Austyn seiþ. Þise
two ben in on willynge and habbynge, wille forto ben ywilned 15
as wel as forto habben,

Non-4 solum appetere set appeti velle criminosum est. ¶ Knowe man oiber haue wille to ben yknowe of man and sechen bere after bobe it is on and dedlich synne Ouli 5 prima tela sunt adulterij, ¶ Eizen beb arewen 6 20 of be first Armes of leccherie: For so as men fizten wip bre manere of wepen. with schetynge. wib spere. & wib sweerd Also rizth wib bat ileh wepen fizteb be flesche azeins be soule bat is wib lizth eize as schote of Arewe. And wib spere of woundynge woorde, and wib sweerd of dedlich hondelyng. And of 25 bise falleb ofte stynkynge leccherie vpon hem bat schulden be goddes spouse. First he scheteb his arewen of lizth eizen, for as be Arewe is yfebered and fleizeb liztlich: so dob be schote of be eize and stikeb in be hert. Dere after he schakeb his spere bat is schakyng woord. And be swerd of dedlich hondelynge smyteb 30

¹ р. 380 а.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: gusti with part of the g cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> do added above the line.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: gusti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin:  $\frac{\text{ugus}}{\text{n} \, u \, s}$ , with the first stroke of the u and u cut away.

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  arewen; only the upper half of the  $\alpha$  visible. Traces of an erasure, extending across three lines.

depes dynt on goddes spouse so pat he makep of hire be deuels Hoore. And it is sop weilaway Neiz is it ydo wip hem pat comep so neiz to gyders. And perfore bope man & womman, witep wel zoure eizen, for al pis wo comep first of be eizen. Nis he nouzth a mychel foole pat whan be citee is biseged al aboute wip stronge enemyes pat holder hym openlich for in he kyrnels of he wallest pat sum querel oiper sum arewe zaf hym depes dynt. Sikerlich as ich wene he fende scheter mo querels to homelich wymmen han to an hundrer leuedies in he werlde. De kirnels of zoure castels ben zoure doores & zoure wyndowes, and ho ben zoure fyne wyttes. And herfore schete hem fast lest he deuels querels ne hyrtt zou nouzth. For his querels beh fondynges bope bodilich and gostlich. For sone so he eize is yblynded he herte is sone ouercomen, and ybrouzth sone horouz synne to grounde.

Solution or per peccatum in orbem ita per has fenestras intrat in mentem, // ¶ As dep comep first in to be werlde borou; synne: Also borou; be eize comep deb in to be soule, Lorde erist. what vehe man wolde scheten fast her wyndewes and hij my;tten scheten out deb of fleschlich lyf. 20 And a man oiber a womman bat schulde serue god ne wil nou;th scheten her eizen fram soule deb. And wel hij mowen ben cleped birles of soule deb. for many man & womman han ben sleyn borou; hem bobe gostlich and bodilich. porou; al holy wrytt it is techynge and warnynge of kepynge of eizen

A Uerte 3 oculos meos ne videant vanitatem, ¶ God seip Dauid wende away myne eizen fram pe dwele of pis werlde & his vanitees,

PEpigi<sup>4</sup> fedus cum oculis meis nec cogitarem de virgine, /¶ Job seip Jch haue made forward with myne 30 eizen pat j ne schal myspenchen. God it wot he seide ful wel. for after pe eize comep pe pouzth, and pere after pe dede. And pat wist Jeremye pe prophete ful wel pat mened <sup>5</sup> hym pus & seide,

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  An erasure, extending from to slantwise down to the left across three lines.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 380 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: Dauid <sup>4</sup> In the margin: Job

b menep: the third letter apparently u.

Oculus meus depredatus est animam meam, Weyleway he seip myne eizen han robbed my soule. whan goddes prophete made swich a mone of hise eizen: what werestou pan may a synful man make for his oiper a womman. whan goddes prophete pat was halewed in his moders wombe and myzth 5 nouzth synne dedlich. pe wise man askep in his book zif pat any ping harmep pe man oiper pe womman more pan her eizen,

Oulo 2 quid nequius totam faciem lacrimare facit quam vidit. / ¶ Alle pe leer schal flowe pe teres for pe eize sizth. now we have spoken of pe eizen. speke we now of pe 10

oper wyttes,

Pellyng & smeechyng ben in be moupe bobe, as sigth in be eisen. Ac we schullen leten of Smecchyng And speken of Spellyng & herynge . Spekynge & heryng comen bobe in mene to gidres. And perfore bobe man & womman avise hem wib whom 15 bat hij speken of filbe or of werldelich binges for bise binges ne fallen nou; th to swich men to speken of ne heren, And herfore whan hij schull speken wib man oiber wib womman, makeb vpon sou be tokne of be holy croice and spekep wip hem in goddes drede, And 3if hij schullen speken to preest hij owen to saien 20 her. Confiteor 3. and after Benedicite dominus, And pan hereb woordes but beb nedeful to heren. & ansuereb hym schortelich bere nede is and in sobre woordes and faire so bat whan 5e gob away bat he ne cunne by 5ou goode ne qued, ne preyse 30u ne lak 30u . bot euene bitwene two . Oiper while many men & 25 wymmen whan men speken to hem to techen hem: hij willen haue agein o woord two oiper pre. And bicomen his maister pat is comen forto techen hem. & wolden by her tale ben yholden wyse. And napeles her woordes willen 4 techen what hij ben. And porous pat hij wenen to be wise yholden . men vnderstonden pat 30 hij ben sottes. For hij hunten after prys. & hij cacchen folye. for whan hij gon from hem hij willeb saien his man oiber his womman is of mychel speche. Eue helde longe tale wip be neddre

<sup>1)</sup> In the margin: Jeremias.

<sup>3)</sup> In the margin: unus sapiens

<sup>3)</sup> Confiteor: Confite on erasure.

<sup>4)</sup> p. 381 a; woordes willen partly effaced.

in paradys and tolde hym al be lesson bat god 1 hadd forboden hem forto eten of be Appel. And 1 so be neddre vnderstoode borou; her woordes onon rijth her feblesse, and her brotylnesse of fallynge. And fonde way borou; her mychel speche hou he 5 schulde brynge hire to forlernesse,

Oure lefdy seint mary ne dude nou;th so ac sche dude al ober wise . ne telde sche be aungel no tale . Ac asked hym schortlich bing bat he ne coupe. And berfore vehe man & womman folowe oure lefdy and nougth be kakel dame Eue. Forbi 10 wip whom pat see speke holdeh sou euere stille . bot sif see knowe hem be better bat se schulle speken to ! And ne beb nousth of henne kynde. For be henne whan sche hab leide an eve sche kakeleb it out. & ban comeb be keme and bereb away her circu. hat sche schulde brynge forh quyk briddes of sif hat sche helde 15 hire stille. Risth also fro be kakelande man oiber womman but kakeleb ydel speche be deuel bereb away fram hem alle her goode werkes . pat schulden zif hij helden hem stille . beren hem vp to heuene ward, be wrech Pedder makeb more noise and cry of his sope. ban a riche merceer of al his derworbe ware. And nabeles 20 to gostlich men spekeb and askeb hem conseil, and telleb hem tales of soure spouse. And hij to sou, bot kakeleh nousth of non oper bing, for sif see do see breke silence. For it ne falleb nousth to goddes spouse noping to speke bot of her lemman Jesu crist. and bing bat falleb to his worsehipp. And whan see schullen 25 schryue 30u looke hat it be to gostlich men and to none ober . and namelich wymmen. And biddeb hem inwardelich for goddes loue pat hij haue 50u in mynde in her byddynges, for be godspel seib, CEt multi veniunt ad vos in vestimentis Ouium intrinsecus autem sunt lupi rapaces, ¶ Oure lorde 30 seib. witeb 300 & beb war, for many comeb to 300 in white clopes as scheep. & beb vnderneben ranisshande wolues. And sipen pat god hym seluen warneh vs bere of! we owen be better to be war of hem and kepe vs fram hem. Werldelich men leueb lytel. & religiouse wel lesse. Ne wilnep nousth to speke wip hem to 35 michel. And whan 5e speke wib any suich beb in drede lest 5e schull agylt soure spouse. Eue wib outen drede spake wib be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS., *godd* with the second *d* expuncted; in the following line the word standing below *godd* is *And*, the *d* of which, evidently by a mistake of the corrector, has also been dotted out.

neddre. 1 And oure lefdy was a dradde to speke wip Gabriel be Aungel . Man oiber womman bat wil be goddes spouse . j rede he ne speke nough in pryuete bot gif he haue witnesse noiher hat on ne hat ohere for here may neuere come goode of on noiher partye forto be longe in talynge and often. Als wel men owen 5 to fleizen it for gostlich fondynges and bodilich bobe as for sclaundre. For be trewe is ay mystrowed and be les is often leued And re trewe bilowen for defaut of witnesse. And be yuel blebelich bileued. And perfore schulde be goode haue euere witnesse azeins wicked ouertroweynge. And zif it falle so hat a man 10 oiper a womman be enclosed out of be chirche birle ne holde hij no talynge wib noman ne no womman bot onlich wib her spouse jesu crist. And bereb berto reverence for be sacrement, To hir seruaunt at he hous hirle to ohere at he parloures speke ne owe se nousth bot att be birles. Silence euere holdeb att be mete. 15 For sipen opere Religious it holden se owen to holden it be better. 3if 3e han dere Gestes dobe 3oure seruaunt in stede of 300 gladen hem. And forto vnsperre 300re pirle ones or twies and makeb signes toward hem of glad chere, for sumtyme curteisie is yturned to yuel. jn 2 Onelich mannes hous oiper wom- 20 mans owe mychel to ben on vche friday holden silence bot sif it be dubble fest. And pan holden it sum oper day in he weke. perfore in Aduent and ymbringe dayes. Wedenysday and Friday and saterday. In be Lenten, bre dayes in be week holdeb silence. And in al be sueizeng week. And on Ester Euen to zoure seru- 25 aunt se may speke wib loude woorde what se willeb. And sif any o frende 30u comeb hereb his speche and Ansuereb hym wip loude woorde. And bonkep hym mychel. A foole he were pat mi5th grynde whete and grindep 3 grauel, whete is holy speche as seint Anselme seib. And he gryndeb grauel bat chauleb 30 of ydel speche and werldelich pine two cheken ben be two gryndel stones. De Tunge is be clappe. And perfore 3if 3e wil be goddes spouse. Looke pat soure chekes ne grynde nousth bot soules hele And pat in alle 30ure fyue wyttes ne be nou3th yfounden bot soules foode, And pan chese se be better part as god 35 hym self seip bat be maudeleyn dude. Sche ne bousth on kyn

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 381 b.

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  jn (j a correction in fainter ink for i) added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> grindel: the last letter more resembling r.

ne on none erbelich goode bot onelich on hym. And martha her suster was aboute erhelich binges, and saf al hire besynesse forto serue pouere men. And whan sche blamed marie hire suster for sche sett hire doune att jesu cristes feete to heren hym speke 5 and nolde helpe hire suster forto distten her alder mete. 2 And martha blamed hire. Jesus crist Ansuered for 3 hire and seide. martha, martha bus 4 bat sche hab chosen be better pat and it ne schulde nou;th be bynomen hire. Now 5 who so takeh hym to any degre out of be commune Poeple forto serue god and ne 10 dobe nougth as sche dude . pat is . giueb no keep to erbelich bing bot onelich 5 to haue 6 al her blis and al her foode in hym: hym were better ben in be werld and done as martha dude til pat god sent hem be grace bat hij mistten come to bat obere. And biseken fast nysth and day sif bat it were his swete wille to sende hem 15 bat grace bat hij mystten come to but ilche degre forto quemen hym as be best manere were, And pan hij schullen haue grace forto queme hym wel better ban bat hij zeden to heize degre by her owen wille 5, for be deuel is ful queynt and putteb a man to heise degre of heise lyf. forto make hym be faster in his seruise 20 as 3e schull heren here after. And bis semeb now in bis werlde for non dar saye be sobe. And berfore ich rede bat vehe man holde hym paied wip his state what so it be tyl god wil sende hym bettre And pan dope he wel. J. ne speke nousth of pe state of be synne for out of bat state . J . rede bat he hize hym als 25 sone as god sendes hym grace. Ac womman ne owe nou;th to prechen bot 3if sche be pe ouer holyer. for seint Poule forbedep hem . bot man ne forbedep he nou;th . Ac he seip . How may a man preche bot he be sent.

Uomodo vero predicabunt nisi mittantur Et iterum. ecce ego mitto vos sicut oues in medio luporum. ¶ pat is hou may a man preche bot he be sent of god. Loo seip oure lorde. J sende 50u as a scheep amonge wolues. And vnderstonde 5ee wel. pat pere nys non sent of god pat is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> onelich: a dot under the c, possibly to indicate expunction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 382 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> for added above the line.

<sup>4</sup> hus: a dot, probably accidental, under the first stroke of the u.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> On w in now, h in onelich, the first l in wille traces of erasure.

<sup>6</sup> After haue: h expuncted.

proude / oiper coueitouse / oiper leccherouse ¹ . oiper losenioure . oiper fast holdande her goodes . For hij ben Antecristes prophetes . And ypoerites . And Heretikes . Ne ben her wordes neuer so goode . Hij schullen take no stede . For hij ne lyue nou;th after her ² speche Antecrist schal speke faire woordes and make ³ hym poppe 5 holy . and perwip he schal disceyue pe folk,

O Uare 4 enarras iusticias meas & assumis testamentum meum per os tuum . // ¶ pat is whi tellestou my risthwisenesse and takes my testament in pi moupe . pou pat followes be compaignye of Hoores and beues. Dei; suich myster 10 men speken goddes woord: men taken ensaumple 5 att her lybbynge and nousth att her woord And here be proue bere of be grete clerkes and be maisters bat duden jesu on Roode. Hij weren swich mysters men. And berfore be folk tooken ensample att her werkes. & nou;th att her wordes. For hij precheden 6 goddes 15 woord wel to be poeple. Ac hij ne lyueden nouzt bere after. And perfore be folk took ensample att her libbynge and nou;th att her prechynge. And perfore hij zeden to helle wib hem. and jutt done and schullen tyl god haue sent his grace vn to hem. for it seib att hem bigan be feib. And att hem it schal ende. & 20 Jesus crist badd his deciples done as hij seiden bot nou;th as hij done

Mulieres non permittendo docere. No womman ne preche bot sche be pe holyer holden ne teche 3ee ne schulle noping swere bot nay. & 3e. sikerlich as god biddep in pe 25 godspel. 3e. 3e. & nay. nay. pat is to saie. nay wip pine hert. & nay wip pi moup. And also. 3e. 3e. Napeles techen 3e may. bot ri3th siker is it nou3th. Onelich man & womman ne owen to chastise non bot her owen seruaunt; For oft porou; swich chastisynge arisep wrappe oiper fals loue. bitwene man and womman,

A D s summum vos volo esse rarilinquas, jtem pauciloquas. ¶ pe wise seip jchiłł pat 5e speke seeld and

<sup>1</sup> leccherouse: traces of erasure on le.

<sup>2</sup> her added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> At the end of this line in MS, a cross between the columns.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: auid with erasure under au.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> ensaumple: p over an erased l.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 382 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> In the margin: Paulus,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: Seneca;

litel. For many putten her woordes forh att vnmysth. And so duden jobes frendes hat seeten stille a seuene nysth by hym er hij bigunnen to speken, ac ho hij hadden ygonne, hij couhen nousth lynne,

Ensura <sup>1</sup> silencium nutritura est verbi. ¶ Silence is Foster moder and bryngep forp chauel <sup>2</sup>. pat is gode <sup>3</sup> speche <sup>4</sup> and mou;th <sup>5</sup> worp, and on oper maner he seip,

I Uge silencium cogit celestia meditari. pat is. longe pouzttes and will yholden bryngen pe pouzttes toward heuene. As zee seep by ensaumple. Att water milnes men stoppen pe water and it arisep vpward So schulden pe woordes been seelden and wel bisett. And perfore stoppep zoure pouzth from ping as ze willep pat hij elymben vp toward heuene and nouzth fleizen al to pe werlde. For men saien. mo men slen wip woorde pan wip knyf.

M<sup>Ors 7</sup> & vita in manibus lingue. Dat is lyf and dep is in be Tunge seib Salomon be wise,

Out 8 custodit os suum custodit animam suam. Who pat witep wel his moup, witep 9 wel his soule,

Steut 10 vrbs patet & absque murorum ambitul sic &c. ¶ pat is as pe citee pat is wip outen wal may sone be nomen rigth so it fareh of mannes citee and wommannes hat ben her bodyes hit 11 may sone be ouercomen bot 3 if he keepe his mouh.

Ui murum silencij non habet patet inimici oculis Ciuitas mentis. / ¶ pat is who so holdeh nou;th his woordes he is as a burgh; wip outen wal. And he fende wip 25 his felawschipp entreh 12 in atte 5ate vn to he hert and robbeh hym of alle his goode werkes: Jn 13 vitas Patrum it telleh 11

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: Gregorius,

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  chancl: the fourth letter resembles n.

<sup>\*</sup> gode: on erasure; somewhat indistinct.

 $<sup>^4\</sup> speche;$  erasure above and below; between speche and and a word consisting of three or four letters erased.

<sup>5</sup> mousth: the first stroke of the m fainter than the others.

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: Gregorius,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> In the margin Salamon

<sup>\*</sup> In the margin: Gregorins,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> witeh: i almost effaced.

<sup>10</sup> In the margin: Gregorius,

<sup>11</sup> hit by correction; it in a different hand probably on erasure.

 $<sup>^{12}</sup>$  entrep: n almost obliterated.

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$  Jn on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> p. 383 a.

of an holy man hat men comen to and praiseden 1 wel a man hat lyued holy lyf vn to hym. Ac he was of mychel speche.

Boni vtique set habitacio eorum non habet ianuam intrat & asinum soluit, ¶ 3e goode hij ben ac her moupe ne hab no 5ate. for who so wil may go Jn and lede forb 5 be asse. bat is be vnwise soule,

SIquis cupiens se religiosum esse & non refrenans linguam suam set seducens cor suum. vana est religio. ¶ pat is zif any wene pat he be religious and ne bridlep nouzth his tunge fram ydel speche his religioun is fals. Bridel 10 ne syttep nouzth one in he moup, ac it geh al aboute he eren. And so it mote fare by man. He moste bridel alle his fyue wyttes for alle hij ben in he heued. Ac of he tunge is mychel doute for it slydreh al in wete. For oft we henchen to speke bot litel, And after on woord glytt forh anoher lizthlich And so we ben brouzth 15 forh in to ydel speche er euere wite we.

In a multiloquio non deerit peccatum, ¶ Ne may nousth mychel speche be wip outen synne. For fram sope it glytt in to fals. & out of mesure in to vnmesure. Men seep often of dropes wexen a mychel floode and drenchen pe londe pere pe 20 goode corne is sowen. so it farep here on his manere. Often horous mychel speche is he soule adreynt and lesep her fruytt. Dat ben her goode werkes. so hat longe it is er it may comen asein in to be state hat it was aforne,

ET os nostrum tanto est ab co longinqum quantum 25 ininico proximum. tantum que minus exauditur in prece quantum amplius inquinatur in loqucione.

¶ Seint 5 Gregori in his Dialouge 6 seib pis. As nere as oure moubes ben to werldelich filhe and to pinges hat ben werldelich. as fer it is fram god whan we speke to hym. For we casten 30 hym away. Ne wil he nou;th heren oure steuen. for oure моиb stynkeb vpon hym fouler ban any roten dogge.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> After praiseden: a expuncted.

<sup>2</sup> In the margin: Salamon,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> wexen: n almost effaced.

<sup>4</sup> it: on t traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: Gregorius.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Dialouge: the sixth letter apparently n.

S J extenderitis manus vestras auertam oculos meos a vobis. & cum multiplicaueritis oraciones non exaudiam vos. // ¶ pat is peis 5e holde vp soure hondes and make many folde soure boones jehilt turne myne eisen fram sou ward. And J nylle sou nousth yheren see pat playen wip he werlde for soure hondes ben blody. By hondes in holy wrytt is bitokned her werkes and by bloode is bitokned synne,

I Niquitatem<sup>2</sup> si aspexi in corde meo non exaudiet dominus. ¶ pat is 3if J loke to wickednesse pat is consente 10 perto: god ne hereb me no5th Ac 3if we be in 3 neuere so grett synne: and we 4 biseche hym pat he deliuer vs wib goode wille: pat he hereb and elles nou5th. Oure lefdy seint marie we rede in holy wrytt. bat sche ne spake bot foure sybes and bo were woordes of gret my5th,

A D<sup>5</sup> Mariam in sempiterno verbo dei facti sumus vt ad vitam reuocemur. responde verbum & suscipe verbum. & profer verbum & concipe dominum 6, ¶ Whan sche ansuered þe Aungel Gabriel þe woordes were so myztty. whan þat sche seide Ecce ancilla domini, þat goddes son of heuene bicom man. And þe lorde þat alle þat ben in heuene & in erþe ne myzth nouzth ouercomen. sche ouercom wiþ þat woord And bitent hym in her maidens wombe þat al þe werlde myzth nouzth at holden. Þat oþer woorde was of mychel myzth also,

Vox eius Johannem exultare fecit in vtero matris sue. ¶ Whan sehe com to Elizabeth and spake to hir. þe voice of hir made seint john to styren in his moder wombe. Þe þridde woord was atte Bridale att Architryclynes hous whan sche seide. son hem faileþ wyne. And att þat woord he turned water to wyne, þe fierþe woord was þan sche myssed hir son and afterward fonde hym in þe Temple þere he desputed wiþ þe maisters of þe lawze. and þan god bouzed hym to a Smythe and a womman. Looke now how seeld speche haþ mychel strenkþe.

<sup>1</sup> bloode: the second o nearly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Dauid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> in added above the line.

<sup>4</sup> p. 383 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: ber

<sup>6</sup> dominum on erasure.

VJr lingosus non dirigetur in terra. ¶ Man ne womman of fele woordes ne schullen neuere lede rijth lyf. bat is to save of ydel speeche and of werldelich,

DJxi<sup>2</sup> custodiam vias meas<sup>3</sup>. vt non delinquam in lingua mea. ¶ pat is to saie. J schal keepe my 5 wayes so pat j schal gete my pes wih my tunge to comen to be blisse of heuene,

Custus  $^4$  justicie silencium,  $\P$  pe tylyng of rizthwisenesse is silence, and he pat sileh bryngeh soule hele.

Usticia 5 in mortalis est. / ¶ Ri3thwisenesse is vndede-10 lich Salomon seib. hope and silence beb to gedres and in hem schal stonde gostlich strenkpe. For who so is mychel stille & holdeb silence longe, he may speke sikerlich to god whan bat he biddep hym any bing and hope bat he schal wel spede sif he bidde ri3thfullich . and wiselich . for bise two ben coupled to gedres . 15 In hem schal be all oure strenghe agein be fendes fondynges and his wyles. Hope is a swete spyce for it spyces be herte inwip agein al be bytter bat be body drynkeb. Who so cheweb spyces he holded his moun to gedre but he strenghe ne go nougth out. And 3if he ne do be breb gob out. Ri3th so he bat openeb his 20 moup wip mychel werldelich speche . spytteb out hope . and leseb be strenkbe bat he schulde have to god and strenkbeb 6 hym to be fende ward . what makeb vs strong agein be fende bot hope of heize mede as men seip. zif hope ne were hert to brast. A swete jesu bine ore how stont 7 hem pat ben in al wo wipouten 25 hope and be hert ne may nougth brest.

M<sup>On 8</sup> habetis linguam vel aures prurientes &c, / ¶ pat is ne haue 5ee noiher tunge ne ere to werldelich speche. pat is ydel tofore god.

Ontrariorum eadem est disciplina, ¶ Of silence and 30 of speche nys bot a lore for hij ben euer goande to giders //

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: psalm with the last stroke of the m cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: psalm;

<sup>3</sup> meas: e almost effaced.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: ysay

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: solom with the last stroke of the m cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 384 a.

 $<sup>^{7}</sup>$  stont: the last letter rendered indistinct by an elaborate curl.

<sup>8</sup> In the margin: ni

¶ Speke we now of yuel speche pat is pre folde ydel. & yuel. & attry. pe first is yuel. pe oper is wers. pe pridd alder werst. ydel speche is al pat no good comep of to goddes worschipp and to note of mannes soule ne to help of hem seluen to god ward ne to her euen cristen,

DE omni verbo ocioso reddes racionem in die judicij / ¶ Of vche ydel woorde seip oure lorde pou schalt selde rekenvnge whi it is vseide & for what bing. Now sipen pat see schull selde rekenynge of vche ydel woord . hou 10 wil it ban be of he werk hat is attry speche and foule nougth onelich til hem bat speken it Ac to hem bat heren it. And also of Leccherie and Glotonve and oper filpe, Swich speches ben alle schraped out of goode mannes mouh and wommans. Hou aust it ban to ben to men and wymmen bat siuen 15 hem to ordre. Forsope mychel austten hij to sperren her fyue wyttes berfro. Attry speche is heresye foul. bwertouer & lesynges . bakbitynges . and Losengerye . Alle pise ben wicked heresves. Dis ne regneh nou;th in Engelonde. 2 pe losengere ablyndeb be man and putteb be Pryk in his eize. De bakbiter 20 cheweb mannes flesch opon fryday and pykeb wib his blak byl vpon be quyk Caroynes as be deuel of helle hym biddeb. Wolde he sutt gon to ded flesch it were be lesse tale perof. pat is wolde he speken of hem bat roten in synne: be lesse harme it were. Ac he dope to hem hat aren quyk in goddes seruise. He is to 25 bolde a Rauen & to syuer,

Esdra quod melchias edificauit portam stercoris. Nomen. chorus domino in corpore filius Reab. id est. mollis patris nam4 ventis aquilo discipat pluuias ad faciens tristis linguam detrahentem5, pise two mysters men ben pe deuels gonge fermers and fermen his gonge schame it is to seien. ac sutt it is fouler to done it. For so he dope als oft as he wip lesynge hylep mannes synne pat

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: ie el,; the first letter uncertain.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin, a hand pointing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> videatur: a by correction.

<sup>4</sup> MS.; pris na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> detrahentem: h possibly a correction.

stynkeþ foule vpon god. Dus hij ben euere besy in her foul myster. Her by men may knowen þe synne of hem by þat god seiþ in þe godspel. Losengerye is þre fold. Þe first is yuel. Þe oþer is wers <sup>1</sup> and þe þridd alderwerst.

TE 2 illis qui ponunt pulmillos 3 &c. Ve illis qui 5 dicunt bonum malum. & malum bonum ponentes lucem thenebras. & tenebras lucem. hoc. de. detractoribus & adulatoribus convenit. I pe first is . 3if man is goode prayse hym bifore hym & make hym better ban he is. And sif he dobe wel oiber seib heueb hym vp wib praysynge 10 biforne hym. Dis man god acurseb, Dat ober is sif bat a man dobe yuel or seib yuel bei; it be so open synne bat he ne may it no;th wib sigge. And ban bifore hym makeb his yuel lesse ban it is, and seib bat it mys nougth so vuel as men seib of ne artou nou;th in pis be first ne pou ne schalt nou;th be pe last . And 15 conforted hym in his synne so hat he holded be lesse tale here of . And seib to hym also bou haste many feren . lete god yworbe ne gostow nousth al one many man dobe mychel wers han bou haste vdone. De pridde is alderwerst pat forprayseb be misdede. as he pat seip to a man pat robbep his pouer men. oiper dobe 20 harme to oper and holded wid hym & seid. Sir bou dooste wel. Alle her chateux ben pine and her bodyes att pine owen wille. Jt fareb by be Cherle as by be wybye. be more men croppen it. be more it wexeb And bus it is by al bing bat men holdeb wib A noper in his yuel bat he dobe.

A Dulancium<sup>4</sup> lingue alligant hominem in peccatis, ¶ pus he fykelers hilen he stynk hat it ne may nou;th stynken and hat is he werst hing hat is. For ;if hat hij wisten hou hat it stank: hem wolde wlaten wih al and amenden hem han sumtyme here of.

CLemens homicidiorum duo genera dicit esse Petrus. & eorum parem esse penam voluit qui corporaliter occidit. & qui d'etrahit fratri. & qui videt &c. / ¶ Bakbiters ben two manere. De first is yuel. De

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 384 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Jesus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> pulmillos: under the second l a dot, probably accidental.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> In the margin: Augustinus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: Petrus

latter is wers. De first comeh al openlich and spekeb yuel and seib out his atternysse als mychel as he can and may. And be latter come) forh on oher manere and bigynneh forto syken er hij it willeb bigynnen and makeb a longe proloug 1 tofore al 5 aboute er it come forb þat yuel þat hij þenchen forto speken. And hij maken many ensamples forto ben yleued be better. And whan it schal comen for bau it is yuel attyr so weylaway. He seib wo is me bat he hab suich woord. Jeh was many tyme aboute forto haue stilled it sif ich hadde misth. Ac now it is so fer 10 forb gon . bat J ne may nousth and bat me sore reweb . And longe it is agon hat ich it wist first Ac euere ich haue stilled it vn to now, Ac for me schulde it nou;th haue comen forher. Ac now it is so ferforb brougth bat i ne may it 2 nougth wibsaken. And berfore me is ful wo . yuel men seib bat it is . and sutt it is wel 15 wers wel wo is me bat ich it schal siggen and sob it is and pat is mykel sorou; . Dise beb neddres . Salomon spekeb to vche man and womman and biddeb hem kepe hem wel fram hem, and sine hem to her lemman Jesu crist but bus faire spekeb to sou and clepeb 30u his schewer

ZElatus 3 sum syon zelo magno, My Vnderstondep whas spouse ze ben zif ze kepeb zou arizth to hym. And biholdep hou louelich he spekep to zou Jch am Jelous of bee syon he seib. Syon bat is schewer on our tunge. Loo zutt it hym bencheb bat he seib nouzth ynouz whan he seib. Jch am Jelous 25 ouer be, bot zif he seie berto wib mychel jelosie. zelo magno.

E Go 4 sum deus 3elotes. / ¶ Jeh am þe jelous god þat am jelous ouer my lemman,

A Uris 5 3elo audit omnia. vbi amor ibi oculus, / ¶ Salomon seib. þe jelous ere hereb al þing þere 6 as is loue 6.
30 þere is his eize 6. Wyte zee wel zee þat ben his lemmans, his eize is euere to zou ward and biholdeb zif ze ziue any louelates to any þing bot to hym. Zelatus est syon. He is is relous of þe Syon. þat is his schewer. And he seib to þe. ziue me þi louelates, ze. to me and to non ober.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> prolong: the sixth letter resembles n.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 385 a.

<sup>3</sup> In the margin: Bakarias,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> In the margin: Exodus.
<sup>5</sup> In the margin: Salamon,

<sup>6</sup> On r in here, l in love, eiz in eize traces of erasure.

Stende i michi faciem tuam, / ¶ pat is to saie schewe me pi loue nebb, and seche me nou;th outward. Ac seche me in pine hert ;if pou be trewe to me as spouse owe to ben. Ne penchep no wonder pan, pei; hij ben mychel out of pe werlde, wip hert. Jeh am schame fast he seip. J nylle nowhare clyppen my 5 lemman bot in deerne stede, and pat wyte vehe man tosope, pe more pat ;oure pou;ttes ben to erpelich pinges, pe lesse is pe loue of soure lemman inward werldelich pinges, J. clepe pat synne fallep to,

Ui exteriori oculo negligenter vtitur. iusto dei judicio interiori cecatur. ¶ Who so 5 5 5 5 5 6 meleslich witeh 10 he vtter eizen: horouz goddes rizthwise dome he ablyndeh he jnner hat he ne may see god gostlich. ne louen hym. For after hat men louen hym here after men felen his suetnesse. more oiher lesse. Als sone as a man oiher a womman hereh any speche hat draweh a man oiher a womman fram her spouse. also smertly 15 dohe zou hennes wih his vers,

DEclinate 6 a me maligni: & scrutabor mandata dei mei, ¶ Goo away fro me hou wicked man. & schal reherce he comaundement; of my god,

Arrant michi fabulaciones! set non vt lex tua, 20 ¶ Hij tolden me fables bot nou5th pi law5e s. pan gop to 50 oure spouse wip. Miserere mei deus, oiher wip 50 oure. Pater noster 5if 5e ne cume it nou5th. For pat is he best hat 5e may han done for horou5 ansueres a5ein here au5tt arise sum sparkel and his worde is goode to wymmen han hij ben in swich cas. 25 And her auenture he wil saie. j nolde for no good henchen yuel to hee ward. Ac hei5 ich schulde dye leuen ich mote non is wers han me for5iue me his and j nyl nomore. So may falle sche for5eue it li5thlich for his faire speche and spekeh forh wih hym. Ac euer is his hou5th in his last speche And han whan he is 30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: Jn canticis,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> bot: on b traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> vche: traces of erasure on v.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> erhelich: the curl over p, rendered as e, possibly only the upper part of an unfinished l.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> so: the letters written together, separated by a slight erasure.

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: dauid

<sup>7</sup> In the margin: dauid

<sup>\*</sup> lawze: squeezed together at the end of the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> p. 385 b.

gon away swich pousttes wil lasten in her hert and wexeb more & more And enere be lenger be wers it is. And so it fareb of man by womman whan sche spekeb faire & casteb enchesoun. and seib sche ne dar nousth. By her tale sche wolde sif sche 5 durst and draweb hym to hire ward wib loose woordes, and bat draweb a man on hire. And berfore seie schortlich naye atte first and quyte sou of hem. And serfore seie schortlich naye atte first and quyte sou of hem. And serfore seie schortlich naye atte such man and womman be war and looke how dere soure soule was bousth, and sette bere on prys. And bot sif hat se mowe have more berfore han he hat bousth it saf perfore; ne selle it nousth so listhlich to his enemy, for a lytel lykyng and sineb keep hou soure spouse clepeb sou,

E<sup>N¹</sup> dilectus meus loquitur michi, surge propera amica mea. ¶ Looke ich here my spouse clepep me.ich

15 mote gon. 3e. gob swibe to soure dere spouse,

Surge propera Amica mea.columba mea.formosa mea.ostende michi faciem tuam.sonet vox tua in auribus meis. Tome to me my lemman.my culuer. my schene speuse s. schewe me pi loue nebb and pi leuesom leere.turne pe to me pou pat wilnes speke wip non bot wip me. pi steuen is me swete and pi pousth schene,

Nde<sup>5</sup> & subditur vox tua dulcis &c. ¶ Speke to hym and haue hym to lemman pat is pousande sipes fairer pan pe sunne. Dus louelich 50ure lemman Jesus crist spekep to 50u. # 25 ¶ Ac herknep now anoper speche al awayward fram pis and al 6 o grym to hem 7 pat schulden ben his lemmans,

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathrm{J}^{\mathrm{s}}}$  ignoras te o pulchra inter mulieres egredere  $^{9}$  & vade post vestigia gregum tuorum. & pasce edos  $^{10}$  tuos iuxta thabernacula pastorum. /  $\P$  3if pou knowest

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: Jucan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: jncan with slight traces of erasure below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> speuse: the fourth letter looks more like n.

<sup>4</sup> schewe; on h traces of erasure.

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  In the margin:  $j\,n\,c\,a\,n\,t$  ; faint traces of an erased Je can be distinguished below.

<sup>6</sup> al: a corrected from o.

<sup>7</sup> hem: em on erasure(?).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: Jncant; traces of an erased J below.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> egredere: dc partly effaced.
 <sup>10</sup> edos: e almost effaced.

nousth bi seluen bou faire wymman oiber man among obere, and noste nousth whas spouse bou art and schuldest ben bou bat art here among wymmen and bou were amonge Aungels ban bou misth knowe bi seluen as beis he seide bere schulde bi fairnesse litel be seene. And sif bou art me trewe as spouse ous 1 to bene. 5 sif bou haste it forseten : and litel letest bere of . Egredere . he seib o grym.goo out he seib & folowe herde of gett.bat ben flesch lustes bat stynken as gett done 2, and vndo, 3 bi tyches bat ben bi fyue wittes bat ben suete to god zif hij ben wel kepte. As Tiches ben swete flesche tyl hij ben 30nge. and as of a Tyche 10 comeb a synkande gott. so doop of a Lust a stynkande lykyng to god. Feede he seib bine eigen wib oute totynge, bine eren wib oute herynge bi moub wib oute spekvnge bat is to seie of filpe. bine hondes wib outen hondelynge. Di nose wib outen smellynge, And also alle bi wittes fram filbe of synne and all bine lymes. 15 For risth as bou seest of a songe tyche comeb a Stynkande gott. so of an eige sigth comeb a stynkande likyng . oiber of an herynge . & sutt more of felynge wheher euer any man oiher womman hadd any swich fondynges for any suich tokenynges þat 3af hem to swich tollynge and peckande outward as a wanton Brydde in 20 a Cage hat be Catt com and laust hym in her cloches wheher it ferde euere bus of any onelich man oiber womman bat pecked so outward bat be catt of helle bat is be deuel of helle com and rent out her soules . out of her bodyes and bare it vn to helle: 3is god it wott hab it and bat is harme be more . 3utt he seib . 25 Egredere, Goo out he seip as dude jacobes dou; tter. pat is to saie leue my confort and take be werldes confort for j warne be bou ne schalt nougth haue bobe my confort & be werldes. Dou pat schuldest be my spouse schal tow 4 folowe zeett of helle pat ben fleschlich lustes, 30

Osculetur<sup>5</sup> osculo oris.  $\P$  pat is cusse me lemman wip cusse of 6 pi moup moupe alder swettest. Dis cusse my leue breperen and sustren is a swetnesse of hert and a delytt

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  MS.: ouztt with tt expuncted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> done: on d traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 386 a.

<sup>4</sup> schal tow on different lines.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin:  $\begin{array}{c} c \circ b \\ i s \end{array}$  (?)

<sup>6</sup> cusse of added above the line.

of vnmete swete pat al werldelich sauour is bitter pere azeins. Ac wip his cusse ne cussep he non pat louen any hing bot hym oiper elles 1 pat hij louen it for hym, and in hym, For Salamon seip. Jif he wardeyns wenden out han is he hous yuel yloked.

5 Oure fyue wittes ben oure wardeynes of oure hous hat is oure body. Now 3e han herde of spellyng hat falleh to he mouhe. & now we wil speken of smellynge,

DE<sup>2</sup> odoribus non sago nimis cum assunt non respuo.cum absint non relinquo, ¶ Of smel<sup>3</sup> seip 10 seint Austyn ne fynde j. bot litel 3if it be nei3 on goddes halue & 3if it be fer me ne recche.

Rit 4 pro suaui odore fetor, ¶ Oure lorde seip Azein E swete smelles hij schullen haue stenches and of his hing beb war. De deuel wil maken a bing to stynk for men schulden 15 nough noten it 5 And he wil also make swete smelles 6 aboute hym bere he duelleh, for men schulde wenen and vnderstonden bat it com fro god And hat he loued hem so wel and hat hij weren holy, so bat hij mystten haue a lykyng bere inne of pryde. Ac Alle swich Tretevales of hym ben brougth to nough 20 porous haly water and wip knelynge and Crouchynge Asen stenche; benche on god hou he was done on he roode vpon he mount of Caluarie and hefeled be stenche bere of ded bodies hat laien here & stunken & roteden abouen erhe and stunken vpon hym so foule & beb nousth squaymous. And also he was pyned 25 in his sixth whan be Jewes blyndfelden hym & buffeteden hym aboute be Chekes and badden hym 8 rede who smott hym. And also whan he hong on be roode he was pyned in his sixth whan he 9 wepe for hem bat duden hym on be roode and for vs wreeches bat done hym on be roode al day. And be bloode and be water 30 comen bobe to geder in his eizen and he misth nousth wipen it

<sup>1</sup> elles: over e a curl, evidently the upper part of an unfinished l.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: ugustinus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> smel possibly on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> In the margin: nus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> it: t a correction, apparently for A.

o smelles: m touched up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> p. 386 b; *lykyng*: the third letter very indistinct, possibly a correction for b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> hym added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>0</sup> he partly effaced.

out. And also of his moders teres and of hise deciples pat he seis were flowen from hym. And also his frendes pat he dyed fore seizen be lere 1 of hym bat he bouzth so dere. And bat his 2 deb and his 3 pyne bat he suffred stoode ban in so litel stede . for here bileeued non in hym bot his moder and he peef. For al he 5 pyne bat he suffred out was his be most pyne bat he hadde for bat pyned hym more ban al be tourment bat be jewes hym duden. And al bis was to sinen vs bristh sisth of hym. penche no man ne no womman long þat wil ben his spouse þei3 4 hij ben mychel al one & out of felawschipp of be werlde. For 3if hij 10 louen hym al he solas in 5 his werlde is bitter to hem. he jewes smiten hym & beten hym in be moup and spatten 6 opon hym and he feled galle opon his tunge. Dan owe we wel to stoppen oure moup fram filbe. if we benchen wel here opon. And al bis he dude forto lerne vs bat we schulde nou;th grucchen for mete 15 ne for drynk. And 3if a man oiber a womman were bischett hij austten raber dyen in be pyne ban ben to gredy and to maken men to saie bat hij ben gredy. Deb me owe to flen as forb as men may wib outen sclaunder. Ac er bat he arered any sclaunder hij ouztten to dye martir in her meseise. Nis it nouzth gret synne 20 bat men saien bat hij ben gredy oiber daungerous. 3if hij weren in be werlde hij mosten sumtyme ben apaied wib lesse. Wharto schal a man gon in to stede of meseise forto sechen eyse. for ich vnderstonde bere ben summe hat wil sechen more lordeschipp and ladyschipp ban hij mystten haue hadde per auenture . 3if pat 25 hij hadden ben in be werlde. J rede vehe man oiber womman. sif any wil goo to swich degree of Religioun. Denche what hij benchen oiber what hij schulden benchen, for rigthfullich her lyf schulde be sorous and wo here on erbe. & elles ben hij nousth Thesus deciples bot zif hij sechen as he dude. Zif hij sechen after 30 eyse of body hij ben Antecristes prophetes . for her lyf is contrarie agein jesus cristes lyf. And berfore who so wil give hym to parfyt

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  lere: of the second letter, which must have been e or o, only faint traces left.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> his: s almost effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> his: under h a curl, probably the beginning of another letter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> *peiz*: *i* inserted above the line; almost obliterated.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> in: n partly effaced.

<sup>6</sup> spatten: on s slight traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> p. 387 a.

lyf, he mote take sorou; & wo in pacience. & biwepe his synnes and oper mennes forto hane mede of her lemman, and be wip hym in pe blisse of heuene. Hym seluen had here al manere stormes. Vpbraydynges. Schemes. Teenes, and alle sorow; es pat 5 euer my; the men heren.

E<sup>T¹</sup> factus sum sicut homo non audiens: & non habens in ore suo redarguciones. ¶ Jch helde me stille as doumbe & deef pat had non ansuere. pan þei; man vs mysdoo oiþer myssigge. Þis is oure lemmans saw;e þenche on 10 me hou j was biseie for þi loue & take ensaumple att me,

PE fyfte wytt is mychel nede & gret drede forto witen wel. for it is in alle pe oper pat is vehe lymes felynge. And perfore oure lorde wolde be most pyned pere jnne. For in his wytt he ne hadde nou;th pyne in o stede. ne in two. ac in alle stedes. and jutt in his sely soule he was pyned pre folde pat smott hym to be hert as a spere. His moders pyne & sorou;e. and be maries. and his deciples hat ne leueden hym nomore for he ne halpe nou;th hym seluen att hat gret nede. And of he forlernysse of hem hat duden hym to he ded. his styked euere 20 in his soule,

Uasi<sup>2</sup> inquit membris flere se videtur, &c. ¶ For so ful of sorou; nas neuere man hat he swatt bloode. Ac his Anguisch was so gret in his soule ar he com to be pyne hat he swete of bloode ran adoune of his blissed body hat it stoode vpon he erhe as bloode dropes al abouten hym vpon he gras. here he kneled. and so largelich he swatt hat it ran adoun by hym as goutes and stremes of bloode for drede and sorou; hat he hadde aşein he deh, and hat has no wonder, for euere he quycker flesche he strenger is he pyne. A litel prickyng in he cize dereh more han a gret wounde in he hele. Vche mannes flesch and wommans was as nou;th aşein he tenderhede of his flesch, for it was taken of a clene maydens blode, and maydens flesch is tenderer han a noher wommans. Ensaumple hat his flesche was quyk: a Man leteh hym bloode vpon he hole half forto drawe a way he sekenesse of he seek half. And in al he werlde has yfounde an hole half on noman forto ben yleten

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: dauid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Augustinus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> is by correction.

bloode on for he sekenesse hat man lay jnne for his synne . bot Jesus crist oure leche pat lete hym bloode nougth in on stede. Ac on fyue half grete woundes and brode for oure fyue wyttes. bat we have misspended in fleschlich likynges. And werldelich desires wip outen be woundes in be heued and be rewful garses 5 pat he hadde. pus pe hole half drou3 he sekenesse fram vs and heled vs sif we wil oure seluen pat is to save sif we wil followe his waies and done after his techynge. And bot; sif we wil, we bilene still in oure sekenesse. And in al binge we mote louen hym and dreden hym. By bloode is bitokned synne in 10 holy wrytt. Ac vnderstondeb here whan a man is laten blode. he holded hym pryue in chaumbre and men bryngen hym bred and wyne oiber ale to conforten hym for his bloode letynge. And he pat is lorde of alle lordes and kyng of alle kynges pat is Jesus crist whan he was leten bloode, was he hudd in chambre: 15 naye it was vpon an hei; hull in he hattest of he day. And what 2 saf men hym to mete oiber to drynk, noiber wyne ne ale bot a lytel soure aysyl and stynkeande galle whan he seide me prustes. Where was euere jiuen to any blode letynge so pouer pitaunce. who so gruccheb ban for mete oiber drynk he offereb ban oure 20 lorde pis bitter drynk & liper as be jewes duden and he is be jewes make. And be brust bat he hadde was for oure soules to brynge hem to his blis. And vnderstondeb wel bat vche soure hert and grucchynge is to hym bitterer pan be galle was ne be we nou;th be jewes make god it wott ich hadde leuer were he 25 my brober oiber my suster see hym honge gyltles. Dan one tyme kysse so as ich wolde mene And also vche onelich man & womman schulde vehe day schrapen her putt god it wott. pat putt was wel yordyned for hem . for it wil make hem harde honden, MEmorare 3 nouissima & ineternum non peccabis 30 &c, ¶ Haue here deb in mynde and bou schalt neuer synne, And many men & wymmen hane gret gladnesse of her faire honden and fallen in to lykyng of pride. Nou nys bere

nou;th bot beep smepe and soft inwib. & polemody asein yuel. and

<sup>1</sup> p. 387 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> what; t on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: Sa

scheme, and teene. And pan ben see Jesus cristes 1 deciples. and elles nou;th. Dis is now be ridd 2 dale of ;oure 3 booke. Dauid spekeb of onelich men and wymmen hat bitter ben and wavmody of hert CJmilis<sup>4</sup> factus sum Pellicano solitudinis &c ¶ Jch am liche be Pellicane bat is a weymode bridde and slep her briddes for teene, and after smyteh hire seluen to be hert 7. & arereb hem wip her bloode. Dat is be weymode man oiber womman bat takeh hem to serue god bat slen her briddes, bat ben her goode werkes porou; her grette hert. For alssone as hij 10 synnen dedlich: Alle her werkes 8 pat ben goode dyen 9, and be wykked 10 quyken 11. Doo pan as be Pellicane 12 dobe, beb sory and schryueb 30u. and ban hij gwyken asein, Risth as a man bat is 13 blody is griselich bifore mannes sixth! rixth so is man pat is in synne to goddes si3th. And noman ne may 14 wel jugge bloode atte 15 Barbours ar it be colde nomore ne may a man oiper a womman iuggen hem seluen tyl pat her bloode is hott in wrappe oiper in any oper synne als longe as hij beb in Any likyng to be synne. Ac whan be hete is vpassed ban benche on jesu cristes passioun. And whatt sorou; & wo he hadd for Adams synne for bat synne 20 brougth hym to al pat pyne bat he suffred And charge ban his pyne. & looke ban what bou arte, bou nart bot erbe and no goode nast of bi seluen And sif bou wilt bus deme bi seluen bou schalt haue grace of god forto wipstonde pat ilche vice pat pou haste ne be it neuere so strong. And bou wilt folowe pere opon wip 25 biddynge 3erne. And oft benche on seint Petre be worde pat he

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> cristes: the second s apparently on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Between ridd and dale erasure(?).

<sup>3</sup> soure: re partly effaced.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: Dau with the last stroke of the u cut away.

 $<sup>^5\</sup> liche$  : lich on an erasure extending down across and, which stands below in the following line.

<sup>6</sup> Pellicane: traces of erasure on P.

<sup>7</sup> hert: e partly effaced.

<sup>8</sup> werkes: es squeezed together.

o dyen: on dy traces of erasure.

<sup>10</sup> wykked: wyk on erasure.

<sup>11</sup> quyken: u inserted above the line.

<sup>12</sup> Pellicane: on ne traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> p. 388 a. Several letters at the beginning of words pp. 388, 389 ornamented with red strokes.

<sup>14</sup> may: a altered from e.

seide to hym bo he lay in prisoun and was so feble for hunger pat he mysth nousth wel speke And sutt oure lorde com to hym and badde hym bidde vn 1 to hym 3erne. And so mote we do in wel and in wo alway bidden to hym. And euere be more anguisch pat we haue pe faster we schulde bidden vn to hym. 5 for pan herep he soonest oure biddynge. For vnderstonde wel his poynt po hat ben his childer he nyl nou;th delyueren hem perof als longe as hij mowen suffren it. For it is al for her goode. For be more sorous bat a man suffreb here for his loue; be nerre hym he schal come and be nerre hym bat he comeb: be more 10 iove he schal haue. For here ne may non come to parfit lyf bot 3if he haue many sorouses bobe in body and in soule. As Jesus crist hadd hym seluen and as hise chosen. Wene 3e pan pat a man schal come to parfit lyf for pat he bicomep a man of ordre: Nay be heizer bat he clymbeb be ferrer he is berfro 15 bot 3if he rewle hym by wisdom and by queyntise. And han wil god sett hym bere as best is for hym. And 3if he goo by his owen wille oiher by oper mannes techyng and nou;th by skyl. pe heizer hat he clymbeh he wers he quemeh god . Vnderstonde hat wel vche man whan ich speke of onelich men oiher of Ancres. 20 takeb it on non ober maner ban j speke it here. For als gret myster hap o man come to blisse as anoper. Whi! ne hap nougth a lewed man als gret myster come to god as a Clerk. Als grett. zif he looke to hym. for als dere bouzth god on as a noper. Ac he ne siueh nousth als gret grace to on as to a noper Derfore 25 pere he sineh his grace. he sineh more after be goode wille han after be dede. And bat he seide vnto samuel be prophete. whan he badde hym enoynt Dauid to be kyng ouer his folk. He seide j. ne chese nousth myne men by her strenghe 2 ne by her fairhede. Ac j chese hem by her goode will. Now vnderstondeh hat 30 a mannes body is cleped in holy wrytt sumtyme an hous and sumtyme a Citee and sumtyme goddes temple and holy chirche. pan rigth as see see pat an Ancre is bischett in an hous and may nougth out right so is vehe mannes soule bischett in his body as an Ancre. And perfore vche man lered and lewed 3if he wil 35 queme god and be his deciple helde hym in his hous. Schete

<sup>1</sup> vn above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 388 b; strengle: e n written closely together.

his dores and his wyndowes fast pat ben his fyue wyttes. pat he take no likyng to synne ne to werldelich pynges, and pan he is an Ancre and wel better quemep god pan hij pat byschetten hem and taken hem to heize lyf, and ben werldelich, pat is setten her hertes 5 vpon werldelich pinges, for hij quemen litel god oiper nouzth,

Emo potest duobus dominis seruire &c, ¶ Noman seip oure lorde may serue two lordes to queme. Dat is to saie. Noman may serue god and mammona. pat is richesse. Ac do as Dauid seip,

10 DJuicie si affluant nolite cor apponere. &c. 9 3if Prichesses fallen vpon a man ne sette he nousth his hert bere opon. He pat wil goo to heize lyf take ensaumple att pe apostles. And locke hou hij lyueden after he best manere to queme god. For hij ben foundement of al holy chirche, pat is a gaderynge 15 of goode folk in goddes name pat is holy chirche. & non opere. pise chirches pat pise men done make 3 is cleped an hous of orisoun, Omus mea domus oracionis vocabitur. Myne hous seib oure lorde is hous of Orisoun. And berfore vche mannes body is cleped hous, for it schulde be fulfilde of biddynges 20 to hym. Now hise Apostles were proued in be werlde. Hij nere nou;th bischett and duelleden amonges men in sorou; and in wo in his werlde, and taustten he folk and lyueden after her techynge pat be folk my;th take ensample of hem forto do wel. And ne schal a man neuer loue god parfitelich. bot sif he do so. For 25 Jesus crist seide to Peter pries Louestow me . And Peter seide Lorde bou wost bat j loue be. And ban 5 seide jesus fede my scheep. And to john his derlynge he seide also. And so schulde vche man do bat hym loued putt hym in perile forto saue his folk. Look how bon woldest do sif bon were wip be kyng and 30 louedest hym: Dou woldest aunter hi lyf forto sauc his lyf and his worschipp. More austtestou pan forto aunter be forto saue jesus cristes lyf and his worschipp , hat ;af his lyf for be . His lyf bou sauest whan bou helpest a man out of synne in als mychel as in be is. For he dyed for synne. And so he seib hym

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: dominus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: dauid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> make: after the last letter a short wavy line, possibly meant for n.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: dominus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> pan: a seems to be a correction for e.

self. who so dope dedlich synne he dope hym on he roode. <sup>1</sup> And han vindestonde well his. he kyng ne may nougth saue hee in bataile so fer forhe hou migth auntre he for his loue. Ac he kyng of heuene jesus crist hou ne may neuere auntre he so fer forh in bataile for his loue hat he ne may well saue he hat 5 non enemy schal deren he. And so he seide hym seluen to he holy prophete hat lyues man in paradys. Hely he seide wostow nougth well hat ich am wih he noiher jew ne saragene ne may nougth <sup>2</sup> deren he. Goo agein hem and chese he oper prophetes, also dauid seih.

SPerabo<sup>3</sup> in deo & 4 non timebo quid faciat michi caro, I pat is bileeue in god & J. ne schal nou;th drede what no flesche may do to me. Jif any harme falle pe bodilich. it is for pi goode for he suffred bodilich hame for pe. And he wil alowen pe it better pan alle pe kynges of erpe willen oiper 15 mowen. Ac vnderstonde wel Slee pe ne schal noman. aunter pou pe neuer so fer for his loue til tyme be pat he wil haue pe til hym. Jif it so be pat pou rewle pe by wisdom & queyntyse. Ac vehe man pat schal seruen his lorde owe to take hise termes in tyme as he may hym best serue. And so do vche man to 20 god. and haue pise verses in hert.

Nunc<sup>5</sup> stude . nunc ora nunc cu*m* feruore labora . <sup>6</sup> Sic erit hora breuis . & labor iste leuis,

¶ Now stodie . now bidde . now wirche . And so schal pe penche pe day schort & pe werk lijth . Take noujth to mychel of oping . bot 25 euere as pi wytt is scharpest . vse as pise verses seien & pan may pou wel queme god . ¶ Now forp in oure matere pat we spake of bifore of wrappe . And on pis manere deme pi seluen whan pe lust is ouer as men seip . Lete lust ouergoo & eft it wil pe lyke, as pe versifiour seip . Impedit <sup>7</sup> ira animum . ne possit cernere verum, 30 ¶ Wrappe ablyndep pe hert eizen pat we ne may noujth iugge pe soope .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 389 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> nouzth: ouz on erasure; 3 squeezed in between u and t.

<sup>3</sup> Sperabo: bo inserted above the line. In the margin: dauid.

<sup>4 &</sup>amp; added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: versus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The two lines of verse connected by a big angular mark.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> In the margin: versus

Magna quedam est transformans naturam humanam ¶ Wrappe forschapep pe man and oper synnes also in to bestes kynde,

H Omo 1 cum in honore esset non intellexit comparatus est iumentis insipientibus & similis factus est illis, ¶ Man whan he is houen vp in to worschip ne knoweb nou;th hym seluen he is likned to a mere. Looke whan a man is wrop. biholde his semblaunt. of moup. of eizen. and alle hise lates. and bou may deme hym ban out of his wytt. Bedes ne may he none bidde bot as he bat is went in to woluen kynde, Ira furor breuis est &c. ¶ Wrappe is a wodeschip bat turneb man in to beeste. 2

Est enim homo animal mansuetum natura. // By rijth skyl man schulde be milde. for sone so he leseb his impldeschipp he leseb his jnnocent kynde. nys bere ban noping best bot late reube falle ouer be hert. Anober benche azein wrabbe 3if men myssaien be oiber misdone be. ban benche bat bou art erbe. and to erbe bou schalt turne azein. And benche ban what men done on be erbe. Men spytten on be erbe. benche bat zif 20 men duden so wib be men duden be erbe kynde for so men done on be erbe. And ban zif bou berkest azein bou arte houndes kynde. & zif bou styngest azein wib attry woord. ban artow neddre kynde and nouzth Jesus cristes spouse. Denche what bi spouse dude whan men duden hym scheme and teene. how myldelich 25 he it suffred.

Ui tamquam ouis ad occisionem ductus est & non aperuit os suum, ¶ pat is whan men ladden hym to pyne and duden hym tourment. nomore ne quei;tte he pan a lombe. Ful feble and lepi is he in goddes seruise pat pe wynde 30 of a woord may east in to synne. In oper halue he is dust and vnstable pat doune blowep 3 alsone for pe puf of a wyndes blast. and pan heuep it vp pat schulde be putt vnder feete. And beren vp hym toward heuene. Ac it is wonder of oure gret Manschipp pat we charge so mychel of pis werlde pat nys nou;t bot stynke-35 ande tofore god. Seint marie. seint Andrew mi;th suffren pat pè roode bare hym vp toward heuene. Also oper martirs pat badd

In the margin: dauid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 389 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> blowep on erasure.

wip folden honden for her enemyes and knelande as seint Steuene whan men stoneden hym in be moube and oueral 3if we coube goode and vnderstondynge hadde aristh of god we wolde bonken hem of he gret godenysse hat hij done vn to vs. for he gret mede pat we schull 1 haue perfore we wolde ponken hem wip 5 wel goode wille. pou seest wel pat pou art endetted to hem here pat done be bodilich goode! more pan owestou louen and helpen hem bat done be gostlich goode nyllen hij ne willen hij, & berfore loue hem for Jesu cristes loue hi spouse For 3if hou loue hym pou wil loue hem pat he biddep be loue & bidde for hem . 10 Ilige inimicos tuos &c, ¶ Loue pine enemyes he seip and do hem goode, and for her loue god schal sive bee gostlich mede & bodilich bobe more han for hine frendes. For hine frendes done for be and bou for hem what mede wiltow ask bere of of god 15

In pius velit nolit &c, ¶ pe wicked seip oure lorde ziuep vs pyement nyłł he ne wiłł he ałł pat done vs harme ałł is goode to vs zif we willep taken it polemodelich. & penche² on pe holy man jn vitas patrum pat kissed his honden and blissed hym for pat he hadd hurt hym wip hem. And so z rede pat we zo do. blisse we hem and saie to hem. wel is me for pe gode. pat pou doos to me. Ac me is wo for pine harme for it is game to me and ernest to pe. pise holy men poleden woundes for oure lordes loue, and we lete pat we ben holy, and saie pat we louen hym. And we ne may nouzth polen pe puffe of a wyndes blast. 25 And pat is gret tokne pat pere is litel charite in vs.

Uid irritaris quid in amaris aut verbi flatum qui nec carnem wlnerat nec inquinat mentem, pere is litel loue of charite hat puffeh out for a litel wynde. for noiher it woundeh he flessche. ne fileh vs bot zif we wil oure 30 seluen. And men seien often by ensample. here hat mychel fyre is. it wexeh wih he wynde more & more. And so schulde he fyre of brennande loue do hat we schulden haue to oure spouse jesu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Between *schull* and *haue* begins a tear, extending across three lines slantwise down to the left; before the leaf was used, the tear was sewn up; now the holes are empty, the thread being worn away. Nothing has been written across it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 390 a.

<sup>3</sup> In the margin: nard.

crist wexen more & more for suich wynde of wordes and of oper harmes. Anoper ensample. A man pat were in prisoun for gret dett. And a man com to hym wip a Bygyrdel fol of siluer. & dussched it downe vpon hym pat he my3th be deliuered pere porou3. Dei3 it 3af hym a ful yuel strok and hurtt hym sore for pe gladnesse pat he schulde be deliuered perporou3, he wolde for3eten his hurtt. And it nolde nou3th greue hym bot lytel. We ben alle in gret dette of synnes to oure lorde, and perfore we crie to hym 3erne in pe. Pater noster, whan we saie. & dimitte nobis debita nostra &c. & in pe Godspel it seip. Dimittite & dimittetur vobis. For3iuep. & schal for3iue 3ou wiltow better forward, pou arte endetted to me, of many synnes and fele,

Ponens<sup>1</sup> in the sauris Abyssos.<sup>2</sup> glosa crudeles quibus donat<sup>3</sup> Milites suos, ¶ God dope in his tresore pe yuel of pe vnwrast man, to oure biheue to aquyten vs out of his dett.

Signifies factus sum Pellicano. &c. ¶ pe Pellicane is a Bridde pat leeue is to wonen one, and sche is a lene bridd.

20 And so schulde vehe man and womman, pat schulde be goddes spouse holde hem one bot whan tyme were, pat is holde hem out of pe felawschipp of pe werlde. And hij schulden fasten in mesure forto kepe hem lene pat her flesche ne ouerzede hem nouzth, pat is pat hij ne fellen nouzth in to foule synnes of Leccherie, oiper of Glotonye zif pat hij weren of hott complexioun so pat hij mizten nouzt wel chastisen her flesche so pat it ne were nouzth pe soules Maister

Indith clausa in cubiculo iciunabat omnibus diebus vite sue, <sup>5</sup> ¶ Judith was bitent in al her lyf and lad hard 30 lyf. Fasted. waked & trauailed & so fallep perto vn to goddes spouse to done, and non3th putten hem in sty forto fatten as Hogges.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: uid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Between *Abyssos*, and *glosa* the tear, noted above, p. 51,5, reappears. On this side of the leaf the thread still exists,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> donat: t apparently on erasure.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: uid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>в</sup> р. 390 b.

In the bundancia panis & superfluitate vini &c./
Gret plente of bred and superfluite of wyn maden Sodom & Gomorre pat hij fellen in to synne of leccherie. And pat was permost enchesour of her forlerenysse. // Tueie manere men and wymmen pere ben pat gon to heize lyf forto serue god pat hym seluen spekep of in perpassiour.

TX/Lpes foueas habent volucres celi nidos: filius autem hominis non habebat vbi caput suum suum reclinet, ¶ Foxes han her holes. And bryddes han her nestes. Ac mannes son ne hab nough where on he may leggen 10 his heued. By be Fox is bitokned fals men & wymmen . bat schapen hem to heize degre er bat hij ben cunnande, and bicomen pan ypocrites. and bigilen symple men and hem seluen alder mest. For hise ben euermore gederunge and setten her hertes in 2 erbelich binges, and to vnbewes And craechen al to hem bat 15 hij mowen repen and renden. pise ben likned to be fox bat freteb hennes and gees and hap a symple semblaunt and is beig ful of gyle. And so done hij maken hem holy, and ne ben nousth. hij wenen to bigilen god, as hij done symple folk, tut pur lamour de dieu soit. Hij willeb saien al be it for be loue of god . 3e swich 20 willeb trauaile ful litel berfore. And 3if be fox do yuel. 3utt men sayen wers by hvm. And so done men by hem pat ben bidande. swich men wenden in to Hole as kyng saule dude. He went pider jn forto make foule pere jnne. And so done hij hat taken holy lyf forto filen it. For Saul went forto seche Dauid forto 25 haue slayn hym. And Dauid went in to hole forto hyden hym fram hym. as it telled in Libro Regum, And so done summe maken hem holy, for hij mowen he bettre done her queedschippes and fulfillen her will ban sif hij weren in be werlde. For hij hopeh bat men nylleh nousth haue no gret suspecioun vn 3 to 30 hem . as men wolden haue zif hij weren werldelich . Who so comeb and gop to hem! be hem wel war of her pryue synnes; For seint John be Ewangelist goddes 4 derlyng spekeb of a Beest bat comeb vp out of be erbe and dude make a lyknesse of anober Beeste, bat aros out of be erbe aforne hym bat was slayn and 35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: Salamon,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Between in and erbelich: h crossed out.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> vn added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> MS.: godddes with the second d expuncted.

quyked asein. And it was comaunded pat here ne schulde be

non noiber litel ne mychel bat it ne schulde haue be Merk of hat oiher in 1 be honde oiher in he forhened. And sif hij nolde nougth take be merk hij schulde be slayn, and gif he took it he 5 sede to helle . pat Beest bitokneh Leccherie . And is seide by waie of holy chirche azein antecristes comynge. Dat non ne schal be avaunced to holy chirche bot it be porou; kynred oiper porou; seruise of grete lordes . oiher borou; Simonye And al bis schulde goo berto more 2 for bodilich sustenaunce and worschipp of be 10 werlde . pan for any loue pat hij han to god And pe merk in pe honde bitokneb bat hij scholden done her leccherie pryuelich first, and so hij schullen forlese, be knoweynge of god. And borou; bat blyndnesse bat be deuel hab ablent hem hij schullen done her leccherie openlich. And pan han hij be merk in be forhede. 15 And ban ne schal noman durre speke of God for hem . hat hij ne schullen done hem to be deb. Dise ben Heretykes and fals prophetes, and vpocrytes seint john seib. And bise he seib ne mowen nougth ben ysaued for poroug her Leccherie hij beh bicomen proude. & coneitouse. and Vsurers. and marchaundes. of 20 mennes soules and of wymmens as god seib in his godspełł.

EGo<sup>3</sup> sum pastor bonus & coguosco Oues meas & cognoscunt me mee &c, ¶ Jch am a goode shepehirde and knowe wel my schepe and myne schepe knowen 4 me. De goode hirde ziueh his soule for his scheep. De Marchante ne 5 ziueh no keep to he scheep for it ne falleh nouzth vnto hym. Ne nomore han done hij For hane hij her delices here. hij ne holden no tale swich myster men. For hij han forsaken hat streytt waie hat lih to heuene and taken to he heize waie hat ledeh to helle as he Godspel seih.

A Rta<sup>6</sup> est via que ducit ad celum,  $\P$  God seib be weye is streytt vn to heuene and litel folk gob bere jnne. And

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 391 a. Capitals and occasionally small letters at the beginning of words on this page slightly ornamented with red strokes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Between more and for: porou; faintly crossed over.

<sup>3</sup> In the margin: dominus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Between knowen and me: wel struck out, first in black and subsequently in red ink.

<sup>5</sup> nc added above the line.

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: dominus

wide vn to helle and michel folk gop bere jnne. And vche man be war of his poynt. Hij hat forsaken he werldes catel and bidden her mete bat hij ne bicomen nousth loseniours for hij ne schulden glose no man ne no womman. And han per auenture may bifalle pat sif hij seiden pe sope sif hij coupe! hij ne schulden 5 nousth be welcome sif hij comen anoper tyme. For werldelich men and wymmen ne louen none sope sawses . bot al putten hem to mercy and noping to rigthfulnesse 1. And it were inpossible pat bise schulden ben ysaued. For holy wrytt seib. Bif man schal be saued he mote vnderstonde bope. And pat makep pat men 10 bicomen losenioures and defautt of cunnyng and grace for hij ne 2 wirchen nou;th wiselich by cunnynge & by queyntise. Sapiencia & Prudencia, bot sif hij han hise two J nolde nougth give a nedel 3 for al her werk as to come to parfit lyf forto loue god. And serue hym ne schal neuer man ne womman wib- 15 outen bise two for nomore is bat on worb wibouten bat ober. ban hope wipouten drede wisdom bat is Jesus crist hym self. Looke bat bou seche after his law; e bobe be hard & be nesche bat is be risthwisenesse & be mercy and looke what he biddep be do for he spekeb diverslich. And ne holde nougth to hard on 20 o woord pat he seip tyl pou haue pe proue per of . risth wel . for he seib in be godspełł,

Solution of the state of the st

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS.: rizthwisenesse, wise being crossed out and ful written above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 391 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> nedel: e l written together.

<sup>&#</sup>x27;In the margin: Dominus

queyntise telleh Salomon. Saule. on Ebru. Abutens sive abusio, ¶ pat is on oure tunge note iuge. and so done hij. for hij beren fals name. De goode man & he goode woomman hideh hem and done goode werkes. Pat is takeh no praysynge to hem of her werkes hat hij done. And han fleisen hij vpward to he heuene ward as he bridde dohe. And hat hij seche no praysynge here for her goode dedes hat hij done. han mowen hij seien as Job seih 1,

Reposita<sup>2</sup> est hec spes mea in sinu meo, ¶ pat is mannes hope is hidde in his bosome, Bosome pat <sup>3</sup> bitoknep siker stede pat is in jesu crist Ne wille here no praysynges for nou;th pat pou doost and pan ben pine goode dedes hudde and ;if pou lokest after praysynge. Loo what god seip in pe godspełł,

Men 4 dico vobis receperunt 5 mercedem 6 suam,

Men 4 dico vobis receperunt 5 mercedem 6 suam,

¶ J saye 30u forsope hij han resceyued her mede 7 here. 3if
pou doo pi werkes openlich here pou doost mychel better pan
3if 30u 8 dudest so pat noman wist it. 3if pou take no liking to
pi seluen. bot do it in pat entent for pat hij schulden 9 done pe
better per porous pat 10 seen it. Seint Poule telde his goode dedes

20 pat he 11 dude openlich tofore pe folk in pat manere hou he
fasted. hou he dude penaunce And his anguische pat he hadde
al he telde. Briddes whan hij fleizen 12 heize. hij ne ben noping
agast Ac peis al hij fleizen 13 heize 3ut hij moten come doun to pe
erpe to her mete. And pan hij ben agast last hij schulden be

25 taken wip sumwhat. And perfore hij pikken o pikkyng after her
mete and loken vp as suipe. And so scholde vche man do pat
wolde seruen god. He moste do as pe bridde dope wip his susten-

<sup>1</sup> Job seif on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Job

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> pat: the second letter very indistinct.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> In the margin: Dominus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> receperunt: the third e possibly a correction.

<sup>6</sup> mercedem: the last m touched up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Mede: Me on erasure; M apparently by correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> After zou a dot, possibly the remains of an erased letter.

 $<sup>^{9}</sup>$  sehulden: e indistinct, written together with n.

<sup>10</sup> per porous h (in hat) on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> p. 392 a. Capitals and occasionally small letters down to the first Latin quotation adorned with red strokes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> fleizen: between e and n slight traces of erasure.

<sup>18</sup> fleizen: on l traces of erasure.

aunce bat he schal haue of be erbe, ben euer a gast of be deuels wyles lest he cacche hym . And perfore be broode ende of bine hert is sett vpward in bi body & pe smal dounward in tokenyng bat bou schalt zine alle bi wordes and alle bine bouzttes vp to heueneward. And vn to his werlde barelich hi sustenaunce as 1 5 bou may best serue god For god siueb a man sum tyme riches forto prouen hym hou he wil dispenden it. And summe sif hij weren pouer. hij ne schulden nou;th wel quemen god. And summe zif hij weren riche 2 hij ne schulden quemen hym so wel as hij done in her pouerte Ac nymeh seme her to . Dere ben in his 10 werlde foure manere folk. Riche and riche. And pere ben Pouer. and pouer. Dat is pouer here and in helle bobe. And Riche and riche. Dat is Riche here and Riche in be blisse of heuene bobe. And bere ben Riche and Pouer. Dat ben hij bat ben Riche here and gon to helle. And bere ben Pouer & Riche. Dat ben hij hat 15 ben Pouere here and gon to heuene. Dis manere folk ben in his werlde. Ac euere haueh his in soure hert hat se no good done of 30u seluen for so biddeb oure lorde.

CUm omnia benefeceritis dicite<sup>3</sup> a me & invtiles serui sumus. ¶ pat is to saie whan 5e han wel done 20 saieb pat 5ee ben ydel. 3if pat 5ee wil flei3en hei5e as pe bridde dope pat hap litel flesche as pe Pellicane pat is a lene bridde, & nou5th as pe Ostryk. pat makeb semblaunt as he schulde flei5e Ac euere his feet ben on pe erpe. And so done werldelich men And wymmen here maken semblaunt forto flei5e hei5e wib holy 25 lyf. Ac euere her hert is sett on bodilich delices pat maken her bodyes heuy and fatt as god seib porou5 pe prophete,

Nerassatus est dilectus meus & recalcitrauit, ¶ My lef is fatted and wynseþ wiþ þe heles. As þou sette a fatt Mare þat is ydel. Swich Men þei; hij wenen to fleisen hij 30 fallen alway doune. Ac þe gode gostlich Man & womman setteþ heise his hert 6 in swete þou;ttes to Jesu crist his spouse as þe brydde þat sitteþ on grene tre and syngeþ Mery. Bridd

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> as: on s slight traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> riche apparently on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> dicite: between i and c a letter (probably s) erased.

<sup>4</sup> as: on s slight traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> schulde: on h and l traces of erasure.

<sup>6</sup> hert probably on erasure.

hap nest hard outwip and scharp and smepe and soft inwip. So mote vehe man and 1 womman be hard outewip wip pynsynges of flesche in biddynge and in wakynge, and euere laye pe wreche pat god hap taken for synne stille in pine hert as 5 a ston And pat schal helde pe fram synne and noping better. And looke pat pou be wipinne smepe and soft wip swete pousttes, and goode willes to 30 ure spouse Jesu crist And saie to hym as spouse owe to done to oper,

Portitudine m² meam ad te custodiam. ¶ pat is j schal wite my strenghe to hee lorde. Do hat hen werldelich men hij maken her nest al framward his. Fair & smehe outwih And hard & scharp inwih. And hise schullen late bringe forh any goode briddes hat hen goode werkes,

IN nidulo meo moriar I pat is ich derne my nest as 15 1 done wormen. Ac doumbe bestes lerneb wisdom bat derneb in his nest a derworpe symme ston, pat noping may harme his briddes ne nohing may neis be ston . Dat derworpe symme ston is Jesus crist bat is derworpe ouer alle 3ymme stones bat non attre of synne ne 3 may neizen. he is cleped be achate. dobe hym 20 in soure neste pat is in soure herte, benche what pyne he hadde on his flessche wib outen hou swete and hou softe he was inwip 4 euere whan man dude hym pat wou; And pou schalt dryuen out attry synne for be it neuere so bitter pyne bat bou bolest. he poled more for be And ban schal al bi pyne benche be listh 25 namelich 3if bou benche wel bat he was gyltles and we ben gylty. And 3if bou have his ston in hi nest hat is in hi hert ne har he noping dreden be attry nedder of helle who so ne may nougth haue it in his hert: haue it outwip. Looke opon be Crouche & make on be be tokne, and make ofte be tokne of be crois opon 30 hem. And penche we opon be harde peynes bat oure spouse suffred for vs bere opon and lyue hard lyue. And benche ofte 5 be gret godenesse hat he hap done vn to vs and oure trespas toward hym And erie hym mercy and schryue vs often bat we be Nidyf pat slouz Oloferne. For Nidyf on Ebru is schrift on ourc tunge

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 392 b.

<sup>2</sup> In the margin: dauid.

<sup>8</sup> ne added above the line.

<sup>4</sup> inwip: originally two words, connected by a hyphen.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> ofte probably on erasure.

pat slep 1 pe deuel gostlich. For pi seien Men her. Confiteor 2. and schryuen hem ofte to slen Oloferne 3 pat is pe deuel. For so seien Men it is A name stynkynge in helle secundum nominis ethimologiam. Olofernus.id est.olens in inferno secundum interpretacionem infirmans vitulum saginatum. Olofernus is pe fende pat makep feble and vnstronge. And fatt Chalf to wildep pat flesche sone so it euere fattep porouz mete.oiper porouz dryk.oiper porouz eise.it bicomep wilde as J seide tofore Jncrassatus est dilectus meus. &c. For sone so pe flesche hap his wille he rigolep azein 10 pe soule as a fatt mare and ydel. And 4 perfore J rede pat vche man teme it ful wel so sone it awildep wip harde discipline oiper penance wiselich & warlich for pe godspel seip,

Habete 5 sal in vobis in omni sacrificio offeretis sal, ¶ pat is. Hauep salt in 30u in al sacrifise pat 3e do 15 to me. Lookep pat pere be salt wip al. Salt bitoknep wisdom. For salt sauep and sauoures. And so it farep by wisdom. Al pat euere do we to god bot pere be wisdom wip al it ne quemep hym nou3th. Flesche wil stynke & brede wormes bot it be salt. Also al pat we do to god. penaunce or any oper ping wip outen 20 wisdom. it stynkep opon god And perfore it seip toforne pou mostest haue wisdom wip be and queyntise. For pat on nys nou3th worp wipouten pat oper. And perfore it is goode pat Men 3iue goode keep to bis poynt for pe godspel seip pus,

Uodcumque<sup>6</sup> pecieritis patrem in nomine meo <sup>25</sup> dabit vobis, / ¶ pat is what 5e aske of my fader <sup>7</sup> in my name 5e schullen it haue. biddep <sup>8</sup> pat 3oure ioye be fulfilde. He biddep hem asken many vnderstonden pis woorde amysse. pou moste taken it on pis manere. Looke what sesus one on englisch is it is als mychel to saie as saueoure. Looke pat pou <sup>30</sup> ne aske nou3th bot saluacioun of soule principallich first & pat

<sup>1</sup> slep: the third letter not quite clear.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Confiteor on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Oloferne: o seems to be a correction.

<sup>4</sup> p. 393 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: dominus,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In the margin: dominus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> fader: d apparently corrected.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> At the beginning of this MS.-line in the margin, a hand pointing.

bi ioye be fulfild and so he badde to his deciples . Biddeb bat soure iove be fulfild. Also he seip in a noper godspel whan pat is deciples bigan to stryuen which schulde be maister whan Jesus was went from hem. And Jesus tooke a childe and brougth 5 amonges hem and seide to hem. Leteb be al bis J saie 30u forsope who pat schal comen in to be blis of heuene he moste be as his childe is. And who hat siuch any bing to his childe he ziuep it me. Also pis most be taken on pis manere. Dou mostest be loples as be childe is and lightlich forgiven by wrappe And 10 help here bou seest hat nede is blebelich. And Jesus seide to his deciples. Be clepe me soure maister and ich am redy to serue 30u alle. And pan he tooke water & wesche her feete, ¶ Now what bing bat bou sitest to a man oiber a womman bat in bat manere is a childe bou jiuest to hym, And who hat dobe hat man 15 oiher womman any harme! he toucheb be Peerle of cristes eise. And so he seip hym seluen. And pat is non bot be parfytt man in hym as hise apostles weren. Anoher Jesus seih what ze ziuen pe leste of myne 3e jiuen it me. Dat ben men & wymmen ynder his lawse pat louen 2 hym & dreden hym . Vnderstondeh wel hat 20 hij lyuen after 3 lustes of her flesche ne ben nouzth vnder his lawze. Ac vnder he fendes lawze hij ben for god hab forboden man Lustes and likynges of his flesche And 3if hou susteynes hem bou susteynes be fendes childer. And berfore bou it schalt abuggen. For alle be creatures bat beb vnresonable schullen abug-25 gen pat hij han sustened goddes enemyes. De sunne and be Moone. & all be oper Planetes, Wenestow passe quyte ban bou pat art a beste resonable wipoute pyne and pou sustene goddes enemye. Goddes enemy is vehe man hat willes & woldes lib in synne & hab likyng perto. In be bridde Godspel oure lorde seib. 30 what pat 3e sive in my name michel schal be soure mede, And now vnderstonden summe pat to whom pat hij ziuen her Almes in his name pat hij schullen hane gret mede berfore Ac hij vnderstonden wrong. To swich may bou sine bine Almes, bou schalt he pyned perfore. Bif bou sive a man any bing for his love and 35 he be in dedly synne & bou it wost bou sustenest hym in his synne. And god ne may nou;th chastise hym for be. For bou

<sup>1</sup> he: e on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> louen: the second letter not quite clear; possibly e.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 393 b.

makest his body so strong pat he holded his synne for h. And god wolde chastise hym porou; pouerte & meseise and he ne may nou; the for pou holdest hym vp. And perfore pou arte coupable of he synne hat he dope.

Onsencientes & agentes pari pena punientur, ¶ þe 5 Consentande & pe dede doer schullen haue o peyne. And bou ne mysth nousth excuse he hat bou narte consentande to his synne whan hat hou jivest hym so hat he is he lenger sustened in his synne, Ac man wil ansuere on his wise & seie. J. nott nou;th by hym bot goode. And bei; he ne wite it & his hert 10 forsive hym. bat it is so he nylle it nough witen. Vnderstondeb wel bat he is coupable & by bis ensaumple bou may wel see. Looke here whan bou schalt bugge any bing here in his werlde. Looke hat bou wilt avise be ful wel er bou paie bi siluer hat bou be nougth bigyled. Nille nougth vehe man do bus bat goode 15 can. And bot 3if bou wilt looke als besilich aboute gostlich pinges. elles holdestou better bodilich bing ban gostlich. And so ne dobe god nousth ne none of hise. He biddep bat bou schalt wiselich sive bine almes. Beb war vehe man of his poynt And chargeh it risth wel. For J warne 30u wel. god it chargeh gretlich Now hou 20 schaltou ban siue bine Almes whan he seib bat bou siuest in my name as bou doost of hat oper. Look what his name is. Saueoure. hat is to saie. Looke hat hou sine hat hou sinest 1 to hem hat ben in waie of saluacioun and vnderstonden his lawse. And 3if bi conscience forsive be bat he mys nousth. Fonde to brynge hym 25 in to be lawse sif bou may wib any queyntise. And god wil selde it be. Ac despise hym nousth for bou nost what his wille is. For swich may his wille be beig he be rigth a synful man god may sone amende hym, bot susteyne hym nou;th in his synne, And vnderstonde wel zif bou susteyne a wicked man . oiber a womman 30 and bou it wost, bou dooste more harme to god ban bou susteyned oiber jew oiber Sarasene 2. For god seib a wicked cristen man schal be in more pyne pan oiber of hem. And siben hat god schal ziue hym more pyne ban may bou wel wite he greueb god more. And so bou may ban wel wite bat bou greues god more 35 sif bou susteyne hym. J ne speke nousth of synful men. for here

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 394 a.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$   $\Lambda$  slight erasure, extending from below  $\it Sarazene$  slantwise down across the following line.

nys non of vs hat we ne be synful. Ac J speke of wicked men & commune synners for hij willeh make god a fals man in as mychel as in hem is. Dat saien zif it were so as holy wrytt seih noman schulde be saued Oiher god nyl nouzth forlesen hat he dere bouzth. Oiher hat seien. God tooke alle out of helle And att Domesday he schal make all goode, And also . Goo ich where J goo . J ne goo nouzth al one . Dise ben men hat wil fordo he lawze . hat god hah made and his woorde . Also hij willeh fordo & maken hym a leizer in as mychel as in hem is . And hij schulleh 10 failen of her purpose . for god seih his in he godspel,

CElum¹ & terra transibunt verba autem mea non transibunt, // Heuene and erpe schullen² passen ac myne woordes schullen neuere passen, ¶ Seint Austyn seip þei; þe flesch be oure foo³ it⁴ is comanded⁵ þat weschułł holden it⁶ vp euen⁵ bitwene two neiþer to wel ne to wo done it for it is fastned wip þe derworþe gost goddes⁵ owen. fourme. for we may sone þorou; vnwisdom sle þat on wiþ þat oþer,

Atura mentis humane que ad ymaginem dei creata est & sine peccato est. Augustinus deus 20 maior &c, ¶ And pis is on of pe most wonder on cree pat pe heizest ping after god hym self pan is mannes soule. as sein Austyn wytnesseh. It schal be fest so fast to pe flesche pat nys bot foule fen and erpe. pat porouz pat ilch fastnynge it is so fast ybounden pat it folowep pe flesche forto quemen it in his 25 foule kynde. And gop out of his owen heuenlich kynde forto payen hir & wrappes her schaper pat hire schoope lyche hym self pat is pe kyng of heuene & of cree. pis is a wonder & ouer wonder, and an hokerlich wonder seip seint Austyn 10 Ac for pis poynt it was & is. God wolde nouzth pat it lepe in to pride ne

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: nus with the first stroke of the n cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Heuene and erfe schul (in schullen) on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> foo: the last letter indistinct, the word being the last in the line.

<sup>4</sup> it not quite clear.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> comanded: the fifth letter looks like u.

<sup>6</sup> it added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> euen: over e a curl, evidently the upper part of an unfinished b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Between goddes and owen: spouse crossed over; this and the following owen marked to be transposed.

<sup>9</sup> In the margin: ugustinus

<sup>10</sup> р. 594 b.

wilne to clymbe as Lucifer dude pat was wipouten charge. And perfore he fel adoun in to helle And god pere fortyed hym to a clott of heuy erpe as men done a beeste pat is a rayker and wil blepelich goo fram his felawes men tyen to a kibber oiper schakelen it pat he ne goo nou;th fram his felaw;es pis is pat job 5 seip in his book

OUi¹ fecisti ventis id est spiritubus pondus &c ¶ Lorde he seib bo haste ymake to hem birben to fleise wib soule . bat is be heuv fleize bat alway draweb dounward vnto his foule kynde. Ac borous be heisschep 2 of hir it schal bicome 10 ful listh. 3e listter han be wynde & bristter han be sunne. And it be so bat hij ne folowen nougth be fleize to swipe in to be lowe kynde. Dan j rede for his loue bat sche is yliche to . ne lete nouzth be fleize haue of hire be Maistrie. For sche is here in vncoup bede yputt in a Prisoun & in a qualme hous. Jt nys 15 nouzth yseen hou heiz & of what dignite pat sche is in her owen londe. Bif be flesche ne haue nou;th be Maistrie, be flesch is here an hame to hir as erbe bat is in erbe and as Men seien on englisch. Cok is kene on his owen dunge hyll. & pat is wel seen on be fleise. It hab to mychel maistrie se weilaway be while And 20 Dauid likneb onelich man and womman to be Pellicane & to be nisth foule bat woneb under Euesynges And name bereb of Ancre. For Ancre holded be schippe and kepel it fram stormes. So vche man & womman bat siueh hym to parfyt lyf & ordre schulde holde vp holy chirche Dat is likned to seint Peter schipp. Hij schulden 25 lyuen so holy lyf pat hij kepten holy chirche pat ben cristen men fram stronge temptaciouns of be fende And of be werlde & of be flesche And be commune Poeple schulde holden bem vp wib her Almes bodilich. So schulden hij ben besy nisth and day to holden hem vpp gostlich for bis name Ancre crieb euermore 30 bus. Looke but bou holde forward but bou haste taken on honde to holde hem vp gostlich as hij done be bodilich. Dis falleh to alle men bat lyueb by mennes Almes. Hij taken bus on honde tofore god as 3 all men of holy chirche done. And 4 as he night foule fleizeb by nyzth and takeb her pray So schulde vehe man 35

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: job.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> heizschep: s squeezed in between 3 and c.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> as: s indistinct; blotted.

<sup>4</sup> And: An on erasure.

& womman do pat desireh forto serue god Fleize by ny5th vp toward her spouse Jesu crist forto take her pray of hym hat is soules foode & bodilich bohe horouz goode houzttes of loue long-ynges. & in bedes biddynge. his ny5th is day. And ny3th whan man oiher womman hab deuocioun as is in pryne stede. as it seih bifore ynouz of Prynete,

■ Jgilaui² & factus sum sicut Passer solitarius in tecto, ¶ Jch wake seib Dauid as be sparowe bat woneb one vnder roofe. De sparewe hab bise 3 bre propertees sche is 10 euere chiterande And sche hab be fallande yuel. And sche bredeb blebelich in be hous euesynges. Dat be sparewe is chiterande bitokneh vche man & womman hat desiren for to queme god schulden euermore be spekande of god. oiher biddande oiher penchande on here spouse Jesu crist in londe and in watere. 15 And in alle stedes have in mynde in al bing bat a man dobe. pat be sparewe hap be fallande vuel bitoknep bat vehe man schulde be fallande to god ward pat is lete litel of hym self And be meke & mylde agein alle sorouges as Jesus crist was. Whan be sparewe makeh her nest in be euesyng sche draweh first out o 20 strow and sipen a noper and makep her nest and bringep forp her briddes. And sif be Euesyng be hard sehe bideb werst aboute be first strowe er bat sche haue it out. And ban comeb anober listhlicher. Risth so fareb jesus crist by vs bat ben in synne. He wolde make his nest in oure hert and wonen bere and bringe 4 25 forb his briddes. Ac for oure foule synnes he ne may nou;th. What dobe he ban. He bynymeb vs first oure bousttes first on & ban a nober bat we han to synne. And ban be likvnge. And ban be synne. And so litel & litel he comeb in to oure hert And makeh his nest here and bryngeh forh his briddes hat ben goode 30 werkes. And 3if it be so hat we ben harded in synne! he hap be more trauaile, aboute vs to bringe vs out bere of. As seint augustinus 5 witnesseb, he misth better make al be werlde of nousth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 395 a.

<sup>2</sup> In the margin: dauid,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> hise added above the line.

<sup>\*</sup> bringe: over ri a dot; apparently mistaken for y.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> augustinus in fainter ink added between the columns with a caret to mark the insertion; probably the same hand.

and arere a man fram dep to lyue: pan bringe a man out of pe lest synne pat his hert is sett open. for he hap ziuen man his free will frelich forto chese wheher he wil pe yuel or pe goode. And he hap zouen vs knowlechyng of bobe and tokenynge. And sette in oure free wille forto chese pat on oiper pat oper. And 5 perfore he will pat we bidde hym zerne of helpe 1 and pan he wil helpe vs pat we schulle chesen in pe goode, and elles nouzth bot zif it be porouz oure biddynge, oiper summe oper pat bidden for vs pat loued vs. And so he comed in to oure hertes and bringed ford pan goode werkes to his worschipp & to oure note 10 pat ben his briddes,

Eccus vigilaui honestas &c. ¶ Noping ne atamep² wilde flesche so wel as wakynge. pan 3if 3oure flesche be wilde wakep and biddep fast, as oure lorde seip pis porou3 Salomon in his prouerbes³. who pat arisep erlich and sechep me. he schal 15 fynde me. wakynge is mychel praysed in holy writt.

Valgilate & orate ne intretis in temptacionem.

¶ Wakep seip oure lorde and biddep pat 3e ne falle in no fondynge,

M Edia 5 nocte surgebam ad confitendum tibi &c. 20 ¶ J schal arise att midnizth and schryue to be seib dauid to god. Oure lorde seib in be godspel, wakeb att midnizth & att cok crowe and in be mornyng, for 3e ne wite whan be lorde wil come.

Beatus quem invenerit vigilantem. ¶ Blissed be he 25 pat J fynde wakynge in he first tyme.oiher in he secounde. oiher in he hridde. Dat is he mannes elde. jn he 30uhe.oiher in he middel.oiher in he last ende. He wakeh wel hat kepeh hym out of dedlich synne. Dan fyndeh oure lorde hym wakyng whan he comeh. whan moyses ledde he folk out of Egipte in to wil-30 dernesse. god fedde hym wih manna. And he hat lay in his bedde after he sunne arisyng hadde no mete hat day, for it went

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> helpe: the first three letters squeezed together at the end of the line.

² ata/meþ: p. 395 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> prouerbes: b touched up or corrected.

In the margin: Dominus with traces of erasure below s.

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  In the margin: Daui with i partly cut away; a letter  $(d\,?)$  erased below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In the margin: Domin

pan o way. And als mychel hadde he pat gadered an handful as he pat gadered a slytful. & vche man most gederen for hym selnen. Oure lorde hym self tau;tt vs to arise erlich porou; his erlich arisynge fram dep to lyue. And also whan he went wip 5 his deciples he aros in pe mornynge and badde his bedes to his fader for vs.

PErnoctauit in oracione. | ¶ Wakep and biddep by nisth he biddeb vs. And as he taustt he dude hym seluen bobe in techynge & in dede. And so schulde euerveh goode techer 10 do in dede pat he techep, and namelich men of ordre pat be mister taken on honde. Ac ich am adradde it fareh now by many of hem as god seide to be clerkes of jewrie be 1 grete maisters and seide hem an ensaumple Jt was a man hat badd his o son do pat, and he seide he wolde do it. And he badde his oper son 15 and he seide he nolde do it and dude it And he pat seide he wolde do it dude it nousth, and he asked hem wheler was better to praisen. And be maisters seiden he bat dude it. And bat is bitokned by eneryche man bat gob to ordre and to heise lyf & dobe nousth as he schulde do ne ne berep hym here after no: 20 more pan he dude. Alle we ben goddes sones lettred and lewed. And be symple man is adradd 2 to goo to heize lyf and to ordre. Ac he dope it in be dede as ferforbe as he may but bitokneb hat oper son hat seide he nolde nousth done it and dude it. He is better to praysen han he clerk hat takeh on honde to done it 25 and ne dohe it nousth. Also it is bitokned by he Jewes and by be Sarsines. De Jewes token under honde to seruen god and ne duden it nougth, and perfore he parted hem fram hym, And be Sarzines duden it & he saf hem his grace Now viij binges bere ben hat techen vs to wake and be waker in goddes seruise. Dis 30 schort lyf bat lasteb bot now. De stronge wave bat we have forto gon. And for be gret good bat we schull have berof 3if bat we dispenden his litel tyme and his schortt here to goddes worschipp. Oure synnes bat ben so many. Deb bat we ben syker of and we ne witeb what tyme bat it wil come, And vnsyker whider bat we 35 schullen. goo wot we neuer. be hard dome and be stronge on domesday and streytt and so narewe wih al hat we schullen zelden

<sup>1</sup> he: the lower curve of the e effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 396 a.

rekenynge of euerych ydel þou;th. What schal be pan of wicked willes and dedes be godspel seib,

D<sup>E¹</sup> omni verbo ocioso reddes racionem in die judicij, Jtem² capilli de capite³ non peribunt. id est cogitacio non euadet inpunita. ¶ Of vehe ydel 5 woord we schult zelde rekenynge. Ze! þe leste her of þine hede ne schal nouzth ben vnpunysched þat is to saie þe leste þouzth þat euere þou⁴ þouzttest

Uid<sup>5</sup> facies in illa die quande exigetur a te omne tempus qualiter sit a te expensum. & vs- 10 que ad minimam cogitacionem, ¶ How schaltow do pat ilche day whan vche tyme pat pou haddest here schal be asked of be how bou it haste dispended. Be so fer for vn til it come to be last 6 hougth hat ever how hougttest, be seven he hing stireh vs to waken. De sorou; of helle bere bise binges ben in be vnymete pynes. 15 be sorou; of vchone lasted wip outen ende. And be vnymete bitternesse. De . viij . bing is hou mychel is be mede in be heuene . And who so hap bise . viij . binges often in mynde . hij willeb schaken of hym sleep of sleub in stille nixtes whan man ne seeb nougth bat letteb hym. For nohing ban bereb witnesse of god bot goddes 20 owen Aungels pat is in swich tyme ydone for pere nys nou;th forlorne as by day. For pat bing pat is done in pryuete . is soule foode. And pan ben Aungels helpeande to hym more pan by day. whan here is lettynge of many binges,

Racio Hester placuit Regi assuro, ¶ pe quenes 25 boone Hester plesed pe Kyng Assur. Hester on Ebru bitoknep pe boone pat men biddep on hidels. Assur on Ebru is on Englisch oure lorde,

VT quid auertis manum tuam: & dexteram tuam de medio sinu tuo in finem, ¶ pat is whi drawes 30 tow pine honde and 5utt pi ri5th honde of pi bosome on ende.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: nus

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  Jtem: on J traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> capite: i almost effaced.

<sup>4</sup> hou: originally hous, faint traces of an erased 5 being visible.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin:  $\frac{\text{n sel:}}{\text{m } us}$  with the first stroke of the m cut away.

<sup>6</sup> last: a corrected, probably from e.

<sup>7</sup> In the margin: auid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 396 b.

pat ri5th honde bitokneh hine goode werkes. Bosome bitokneh pryuete . oiher siker stede bohe . whi drawestow out & makes ende here schulde be non  $^1$  . 5if it were hydde, pat is whi takestou praisynge of hi seluen and takes hi mede hat endeh here .

5 A Men<sup>2</sup> dico vobs<sup>3</sup> receperunt mercedem suam. A ¶ pat is pou pat schewes pi goode dede, pou has rescevued bi mede forsobe. pat is priuete, as ich seide of bifore, Bosome is siker stede bitoknep pat is sette pi bedd in siker stede. pat is in Jesu crist for sikerer stede ne wot j non hat wilneh nou;th to 10 be praised here of nobing bat we done ne takeh non to 50u seluen . bot al siue hym be maistrie . For beis se be schett in soure chaumbre se may resceyue soure mede here porous soure liking And 3e may saie 30ure Bedes in be commune. & 3ut 3e may take soure mede in heuene berfore, And se sine ober Men goode en-15 saumple to do wel pere ryst dubble mede and treble, 3if pe fende putt any kikvng in bine hert bat bou letest wel of als smertlich putt it to jesu crist and benche sif bou haste any bing wel done . it is his werk and nougth pine, pour wost wel it ne fallep nougth to be for to take likyng to be, for a werk bat anober man dobe. 20 A Agna 4 verecundia est gaudia agere. & laudibus M inhiare vnde celum merere potuit nimium transitorij fauoris querit. ¶ Michel goode seib Gregori it is to do wel, and to do wharfore to have be blisse of heuene, and han wil sellen it for a wyndes puff of praysynge here. And pat may 25 be bitckned of moyses goddes prophete whan he drou; out his honden of his bosome as he stode biforne oure lorde vpon he hulf. It semed as it hadd ben of be spitel vuel, And bat was for he schulde take no praising to hym seluen to fer forb. And it bitoknep pat suich biddynge and goode dedes doynge in pat 30 manere ben foule tofore god,

DEcorticauit ficum meum nudans spoliauit eam. & proiecit alibi facti sunt Rami eius. & . ¶ Oure lorde seip hij han bipiled my fygere and rent away al pe rynde. and pe bowses pat schulden be grene ben bicomen al drye, and

<sup>1</sup> schulde be n (in non) on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: dominus.

<sup>8</sup> MS.: vobs or volis.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: Gregorius

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: Job.

white rondes pere jnne. pis is derk to vnderstonden. Ac ich it wil openen. De fygere bitoknep cristen man & womman. And pan is be figere vpiled whan goode dedes ben yopened borou; likyng. pat is be lyf oute, and be deb is bere jnne, noiber it ne bereb fruyt ne it ne greneh ac bicomeh white rondes. To nohing nys 5 it han worb bot to be fyre. De bowses whan it adedeb. it whiteb outwip and driep inwip and kestep his rynde . Also goode dede adedeb whan it is vnhiled. pat hileb it is be rynde & holdeb 1 it in strenghe for whiles hat is hidde it is grene and likeworpi to goddes eizen for grene is he colour hat is most likeworhi to 10 be eize. And whan it is drie it is nough word bot to be fyre of helle. De first pylyng of al bis nys bot a litel likynge of pride. bat is a wellate of hym seluen . nys bis gret reube . ne ben hij vn cely pat wip goodes of heuene geteb hem helle. Oure lord likneb goode dede to gold hoord who so fyndeb it he hideb it. 15 OUem<sup>2</sup> qui inuenit homo abscondit ¶ Gold hoorde

is goode dede and is euened to heuene for men it buggeh

wip al,

Epredari<sup>3</sup> desiderat qui thesaurum publice in via portat, ¶ pat is he pat bereb tresore in be waie bat 20 is ful of beues: hym lyst to ben yrobbed Al bis werlde nys nou;th bot a waie to helle oiper to heuene and is bisett ful of helle michers bat robben alle be golde hoordes bat hij mowen vnderseten, and namelich of hem pat selpen her goode dedes, penche on his ensaumple. A Sooper hat bereh soope and nedeles crieh 25 out on his goode by he stretes as he goh. And a riche marchaunde gob forb al stille. Herkneb what bifel of Ezeche be kyng for bat he schewed his celle of Aromaunce his derworpe pinges. Comen beues and robbeden hym berof. Nys nougth ywriten of he hre kynges pat presented oure lord be bre lawses,

Rocidentes 4 adorauerunt eum & apertis thesauris suis obtulerunt ei munera.aurum.thus & mirram. ¶ be bre kynges bat hij wolden offre to oure lorde. Hij helden it euere hidd. Loo hou goode it is to be one and yhudd bope in be olde lawse & in be newe it scheweb, whan a man schal bidde 35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 397 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: dominus.

<sup>3</sup> In the margin: Gregorius.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: dominus

his bedes pat he ne be nougth yletted and pat wil ben herd of god. For amonge folk ne scheweb he nou;th blebelich his prvuetees to noman, & perfore in be olde lawse whan hij badden her bedes 1. hij wenten in to be feelde for nobing schulde letten hem.

5 And pere god schewed hym to hem. and graunted hem her askyng. Cressus est ysaac in Agrum ad meditandum.quod C ei fuisse creditum consuetudinem . ¶ Ysaac þe Patriark forto benche onelich on god went in to be feeld and bere

he mett wip Rebccha . pat is goode grace,

10 D Ebeccha. Nomen. interpretatur multum dedit. & Il quicquid habet mento. &c. ¶ Also Jacob pat oure lorde schewed hym his nebbe schaft, and 5af his blissynge, and turned name better. Also by Moyses and Hely 2 goddes derworpe frendes. hat god often schewed hym 3 to hij drowen hem in to onelich 15 stedes whan hij badden her bedes to god. Ac hij neren nou;th bischett ne helden hem alway stille in on stede. hij zeden among pe poeple . and taustten hem hou hij schulden kepenegoddes lawse . CEt jeremias solus sedet, ¶ Jeremye satt one and telde whi forre oure lorde hap filled hym ful of his pretenynge,

20 Olia communicacione replesti me. ¶ Wel were hym pat were fulfilde of his pretenynge as he was. For pere schal neuer man wel serue god ne kepe hym out of synne . bot he be fulfilde of his pretenynge. Dat is bat he have be drede of god in his hert. And benche opon be wreche bat he hab taken 25 for synne,

TEremie quis dedit michi fontem lacrimarum, ¶ pat I is who schal give me be welle of teres to biwepe slayn folk. Vt lugeam in terra fil. to . &c. The mest dale of his werlde is slayn porou; dedlich synne. To his wepynge be prophete 30 biddeb onelich stede witterlich, who bat schal biwepen his synnen and oper mennes he moste seche onelich stede,

C'Edebit homo solitarius & tacebit & leuabit se Supra se. ¶ Who pat wis so do he most sitten one and holde hym stille, and so heizen hym self abouen hym self.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> bedes: d seems to be on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Hely: He on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 397 b.

Bonum est sub silencio prestolari salutare dei, ¶ Goode it is to speken and to bisechen þe grace of god þat men may bere goddes 30k. fram his 30uþe. He bereh goddes 30k fram his 50uþe þat letes his yuel and nyl do it no more. For he bicomeh 30nge þorou3 newe lyf

Beati<sup>1</sup> qui portauerunt jugum domini ab adolescencia sua dabit percucienti se maxillam & saturabitur obprobrijs. ¶ He pat wil so do bedep forp his cheke azein his mysdoer as it seip in pe sautere. pere ben two pewes polemodenesse & edmodenesse. polemodenesse is pat man 10 suffrep pat men done hym yuel. Edmodenesse is pat man suffrep pat men myssiggen hym seint John pe Baptist by whom oure lorde seide.

Nter<sup>2</sup> natos muliorum non surrexit maior Johanne Baptista. ¶ pat is to saie amonge alle pat euer were borne 15 of womman ne aros non heizer pan seint john pe Baptist. no: pis mote be vuderstonden on pis manere for in pat tyme pat he was pere nas non better pan for Jesus crist seip also of seint john pe Ewangelist.

Nter<sup>3</sup> ceteros magis dilectus. ¶ pat is among alle oper 20 he is moste biloued. Also pat is vnderstonden by pat tyme also, for who pat wil loue god now as hij duden, hij mowen ben heized <sup>4</sup> as hij ben now. pan seint John Baptist souzth onlich stede zete fleiz he his owen kynde pat were holy and chosen <sup>5</sup> of god And peiz al were he porouz myracle bizeten, zutt ne durst 25 he nouzth dwelle amonges hem ne amonges opere lest he schulde haue filed his lippes porouz foule speche,

BE 6 michi quia pollutus labijs ego sum &c. ¶ Wo is me he seide for ich am amonges men hat hane foule lippes,

30

Uia in medio populi polluta habentis labia ego sum vel habito, ¶ pat is ich am amonges folk pat foulen her lyppes wih foule speche försope take Metal. golde oiper siluer:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: Jere

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Domin

<sup>3</sup> In the margin: Dominus

<sup>4</sup> p. 398 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Between chosen and of slight traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In the margin: aias

yrne oiher steel and laye it by a bing bat is rusty, and it schal drawe rust here of sif hij liggen to geder longe, and so dope vche goode man & womman takeh rust of synne sif hat hij ben in feble compaignve hat is leef forto speke foule speche. & sutt 5 be deede is wers. Forbi fleiz seint John in to wildernesse & pere he bisate bre heisenesses. On bat he fulled oure lorde and he schewed hym be holy Trinite. be fader in his steuene. be holy , gost in Culuer wise. And be son in his honde bere. And berfore he hadde bise pryueleges of prechoure. Merytt of Martirdom. And 10 maydens mede. Crovne opon crovne Ac for bis point ne schal noman bischete hym bat he ne come nousth among be folk for he ne dude nousth so he sede aboute and preched be comynge of jesu crist for he was chosen brto. And also here ne were bot bre prechoures hat ben cleped roote of prechynge John be Baptist 15 he preched of penaunce and he dude it in dede for in gestes it telleb, who pat ordeyned a lawse hym self schulde stonde perto and do do it in dede sif pat cas fel. And so dude seint John . He was ordevned of god to be his forgoer and preche of penaunce, and perfore he dude it in dede. And so schulde vehe 20 prechoure do hat he seide do in dede. And Jesus crist was anoper prechoure and he preched of mercy and he dude it in dede. Who pat asked hym of help he halp hem, and south where pat men wolde haue Mercy forto siue it hem, so hym was leef for to do mercy. And atte last he saf his lyf forto saue oure soules. 25 And so he biddep pat we schullen done forto saue oure broper. He is bi neisbur and bi brober bat helpeb be out of synne. And pat siueb be ensampl in wel lybbynge bat bou schuldest do also. He nys nousth hi neisbur hat lyuch in yuel lyf. ne hou ne schalt hym: nougth 1 loue bot forto helpe hym out of synne gif bou 30 may. And 3if bou ne may. Kepe be out of his compaignye, and ne helpe hym noping to bodilich sustenaunce wharperous pat bou be 2 susteyner of synne.

E Gestas <sup>3</sup> & ignominia ci qui deserit disc*iplinam*. &c, ¶ In pat chapitre pou schalt fynde pis. 3if a wise man

<sup>1</sup> nouzth: no on erasure.

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  p. 398 b. At the bottom of the page, between the columns, a hand pointing upwards.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: Salomon.

goo amonge he compaignie of foles he makeh hem wers han hij weren . 5if he be lecchour oiher leizer . oiher t what fole hat he be . he is he bolder horouz hym . and hardeh hym he more in his synne, And herfore he seih he is liche to hem and to her dampnaeioun bot 5if it be forto amende hem . ac for nohing ne drawe 5 nouzth to michel to hem . lest hou appaire hi seluen,

Cun<sup>2</sup> sancto sanctus eris! & cum viro innocente innocens eris. & cum electo electus eris. & cum peruerso peruerteris. ¶ Be wip holy pou schalt be holy. and be wip junocent pou schalt be junocent. Be wip chosen pou 10 schalt be chosen and be wip schrewes pou schalt ben a schrewe. of pis ping ich rede vche man be war lest pat he ne take no synne on pis manere,

A Ttendite 3 a falsis prophetis &c, ¶ Oure lorde seip. kepe 50u from fals prophetes by her wordes and by her 15 werkes 5e schull knowen hem, seint john be ewangelist seip bat alle commune lecchoures and alle proude men and coueitouse men. And Loseniours alle ben fals prophetes. And namelich men of Ordre bot hij ben chosen. And Salomon clepeb bise wycked men for bise wolde envenym al a cuntre on of hem. Poule was 20 be pridde prechoure. And preched of loue and charite. & he seib bis woord.

M Jchi<sup>4</sup> autem absit gloriari nisi in cruce domini nostri Jesu christi / ¶ pat is. Blis be done away from me. bot onelich in jesu cristes roode. He loued so god and 25 his euene cristene pat he 5ede among pe Sarzines and spake goddes word And hij beten hym wip 3erdes. And pe jewes beten hym wip Staues. And 5utt he nolde nou;th leten. And pe Clerkes wolden haue done hym sworne opon pe Book. pat he ne scholde nou;th haue spoken of Jesu crist and hij acurseden hym & alle 30 Jesus deciples. and putten hem out of her synagoge pat is to saye out of pe commune poeple pat is now cleped holy chirche a gaderynge of Cristen folk. and flemeden hem, 3e schullen fynden it in pis Godspełł.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> oiher: i inserted above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: dauid

<sup>3</sup> In the margin: dominus.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: Paulus.

C'm¹ venerit paraclitus quem ego mittam vobis. &c, pere 3e schullen fynde þat Jesus crist warned hem pere of er he dved vpon be roode. And he seide hem what Clerkes 2 schulden done hem . He warned hem bifore bere of for 5 hij ne schulden nou;th ben abaischt whan it come . Now after pise men it were best forto done. For he foundement of 3 oure lawse al is sett in bise bre poynts. Mercy penaunce, and loue. wharfor a man mote done after all pise pre prechoures. And noustly charge pat on al one. Now ich vnderstonde pat zif a Man wil 4 10 looke after he libbynge to come to he blis of heuene horouz. De best ensample were after Jesu crist hym seluen Dat ich vnderstonde pat was Peter & Poule for hij ben princes of alle be Apostles. Now was his Peteres lyf. Peter wrougth for his mete and preched be folk. & he seide hym seluen. Haue ich a kirtel & 15 a mantel. J. kepe nomore. And bred he seide ich haue vnou; and sumtyme wortes. And Poule preched also and seib bat he ne ete neuere mannes mete bot ; if it were his vnbonkes bat he ne hadde no space forto ernen it. And ich vnderstonde bat hij were men of holy chirche. Dis. j. saye for bat men sayen now. It ne falleb nousth 20 a man of holy chirche to wirche for his mete and erne his mete wih his honden. In on manere hij seien sohe . hij ne austten noustli to taken her sustenaunce of anoper man and erne her sustenaunce neuer be latter, but sif he saf it for be love of god and took searslich his sustenaunce perof. And by goddes ordinaunce and by hise 25 Apostles & by he lyf hat hij lyueden he ne schulde take of a man risth nousth bot searslich her sustenaunce and sine pat oper forp. and 3ut hym were better erne it pan take it for he schal see his bat vehe man schal be besy forto ansuere for hym seluen. And 3if he take oper mennes charge opon hym and neuere latter 30 mede forto bidde for bem . bot 3if he be pe warrer he may listhlich falle in Rirage 5 whan he comeb to acounte bot 5if his acounte be be better arayed Seint Siluester be Pope bre hundreb zere after hat jesus crist died on he Roode he was he first man hat

<sup>1</sup> In the margin; dominus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Clerkes: l probably corrected from h.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 399 a.

<sup>4</sup> MS.: wel with i over the expuncted e.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Between *Rirage* and *whan*: *w* expuncted. To the end of the column capitals marked with red strokes.

rescevued londes & Rentes 1. And pan seide a voice abouen pat hij alle herden hat weren in he chirche of Rome whan he Pope Siluester was at his seruise. Now is venym pult in holy chirche & perfore ich wot wel hat god ordevned it neuere. Ac he suffred it forto ben ordevned And Siluester it ordevned pan. For pan 5 мен of holy chirche weren wedded мен als wel as oper. Seint mark made a cobler a Bisschop pat hadde a wyf & childer of Alisaunder And ban Siluester ordeinde zif bat hij wolden haue pe Londes & pe Rentes pat men wolden ziuen hem . pat hij schulden ben chaste, And zif hat hij wolden holden her wynes: hij 10 ne schulden haue none londes ne Rentes and hij chesen forto ben chaste for gret charge 2 of wyf & of Childer An he graunted hem ban and sett swich a payn bere open bat sif a preest lay by a sengle wenche, he schulde have ten zere penaunce, and vche zere of he ten zere: hre monehes faste bred & watere. bot he 15 seuendaies. & þe heize feste 3 dayes & þan hij schulden eten a porcioun of fysch. In be canoun in Decree hij pat willen looke pere after hij schullen fynden it. And his he ordeyned for a symple preest. And sif he be of heiser dignite 4 he more penaunce. And me benche bat it were better bat hij hadden wynes hem 20 seluen ban bat hij tooken ober mennes wyues oiber lemmans for god hab forboden vs bobe bise horedom & spousebreche bobe in pe elde lawze & in be newe . lawe . Vche man bat hereb bis laye his honde on his hert sif he be ordred and looke how he felep hym.j. warne hem wel goddes woord schal stonde on what 25 manere so hij it turnen it schal stonden as he boujth,

Tota batis die verba mea execrabantur, pat is al day hij turneden myne wordes azeinward and alle her pouztes weren in yuel. Dise Men Peter & Poule wrouzten for her mete. Hij maden basketes and Pauylounes. And fram Morn vnto vn- 30 derne hij wrouzten. And so dude oure lefdy after pat hire son was went vp fyftene zere, And fram vndrun to noone hij precheden pat we clepe on myd ouer noone pat is pe nynpe houre

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Rentes: the second e touched up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 399 b.

<sup>8</sup> MS.: festes with s expuncted.

<sup>4</sup> digite on erasure at the end of the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: Dau

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> clepe: c by correction(?).

of be day. For at bat houre jesus crist died. And ban hij seden & badden her herberewe to pouere men. And on nisth hij weren in biddynge bot whan hij mosten nedes slepe. And after hem were good to take ensample who bat misth Dise men hadden be 5 risth rewle of holy chirch nabeles by heryng as men 1 seib and by wordes. & by werkes, men forsaken mychel bis chirche, and namelich be lered. And drawen fast to anober chirche bat schal comen bat Antecrist schal be maister of. Dat is of alle proude men & of coueitouse men. & Leccherous men bat ben commune10 lich here jn dauid seib he hated bis chirche and so schulde vehe man bat wolde be goddes deciple.

Obiui<sup>2</sup> ecclesiam malignancium & cum impijs non sedebo. ¶ pat is. J. hated pe forwaried chirches. And . j. ne satt nou;th wip pe wicked, Oure lefdy was mychel one pe aungel fonde hire al one,

 ${f I}^{
m Ngressus^3}$  Angelus ad eam dixit Aue mariaria gracia plena dominus tecum,  $\P$  pe Aungel com jn to hir it seib ban sche was mychel one. In holy wrytt we ne fynde pat sche spake bot 4 foure sibes. Nabeles sche taust many holy 20 man and spak to hem often. Ac pise foure sipes bat sche spake beren gret charge and weren of mychel mysth. & perfore men redep of hem in holy wrytt. God hym seluen he was one & went in to wildernesse forto do penaunce. And here he fende tempted hym. And pat was in be last endynge of his lyf pre zere & more 25 er he dyed to ziue vs ensample hat we ne schulden nouzth schape vs to hastilich to heize degre of ordre er pat we were wel proued in be werlde borou; temptacions more and more, and bat we were stronge borous goode werkes to we be worbi to come to heiser degree in lyue in goode lyf and fonde forto do as we hadden 30 taken be ordre and heize lyf, and pan wolde 5 god putt his honde perto and help vs. Ac now many gon to ordre er pat hij ben proued. And pat is wel seen now in his werlde by her berynge for god letteb hem berfore go after be fyndynges of her hert.

<sup>1</sup> men: n apparently a correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: daui

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: dominus

<sup>4</sup> p. 400 a.

<sup>5</sup> han wolde run together at the end of the line,

ET¹ dimisi eos secundum desideria cordis eorum ibunt in adinuencionibus suis. ¶ J lete hem go after pe desires of her hert hij schullen gon in her fyndynges,

INnocens² omni verbo credit &c. ¶ pe Jnnocent leuep vche woord and in pat he is a foole seip Salomon for holy 5 wrytt defendep it

 $KarissiMi^3$  nolite om ni verbo credere &c. ¶ Myne frendes ne leueh nou;th alle woordes. De queynt and he wyse lokeh his waie toforne er he goo. for he dredeh pyne. Wysdom wil hat hou avise he what spiryt spekeh to he Quo 10 spiritu quisque loquatur,

Declina 4 A malo & fac bonum. ¶ Wipdrawe pe fram yuel & do pe goode. Yuel wirchep pe man oiper pe womman pat wirchep wip hasty wille, For he pat nys nou;th abidande dope a pert folie Man of yuel queyntise pat is ypocrisye pat 15 feizenep hym symple. Swich ben forto haten for god wariep hem in pe godspel, and seip pus.

VE vobis ypocrite, ¶ Hij pat ben of lytel witt speken folie & heresie. Ac pe wise vnderstondeh wysdom in al pat he schal do and aviseh hym ful wel er he agynne any hing And 20 hencheh what wil come of he endyng. Now nys non so gret folie as man to putt hym to heize degree er hat he be proued. for he mon sone repent hym bot zif he wirche wiselich. Oure lord seide his ensample to he maisters of he jewes hat tauztten his lawze. It was a man and had his o son done hat. & he seide he wolde 25 done it. And he had his oher son & he seide he nolde nozth done it. And he hat seide he nolde nouzth done he taude it And he hat seide he wolde done it dude it nouzth. And he asked hem which was he better to praisen and hij seiden he hat dude it, And het he seide by hem his may be vnderstonden in his manere. 30

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: auid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin:  $a \mid a$  with a and m partly cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: ala mon with the first stroke of the m cut away.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: auid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> tau5tten: the first letter very indistinct, the beginning of the word being almost effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> p. 400 b.

pe Jewes token vnderhonde to seruen god and hij ne duden it nouzth, And be Sarzines seiden hij nolden and hij serueden hym. Also it may be seide by cristen men hat now ben . by men of ordre hat han taken under honde to done goddes comaundement 5 & techen be commune poeple, and hij ne done it nousth. Ac be symple men hat louen god & dreden hym . hij nyllen nou;th gon to pat ordre for drede of pe heizenesse perof. Ac hij seruen hym als wel as hij mowen and done it in 1 dede after her power as hij hadden taken pat ordre. Dise men quemen god And be ober 10 ne quemen hym nou;th for hij ne done nou;th hat hij han taken on honde to do . Anoher ensaumple he seih . Bif hou come to a Bridale ne sette pe nousth in pe heisest stede an Auntre sif here come anoper better pan pou! for pan worpestow putt adoune and pan wil bi nebbe rede. Al bis is seide by hem bat setten hem 15 seluen in heize degre of ordre er hij ben proued And to alle oper pat to any manere degre gon out of be commune poeple. Whan hij han caustt a coope hij wenen hat hij ben abouen And many of hem ben wers ban hij weren whan bat 2 hij weren in pe werlde. For in many poyntes hij trespassen pat hij nyten 20 nousth of ne willen nousth vnderstonden it for hij gon receheleslich perto. And for pat hij mowen listhlich haue her sustenaunce so and wip more eyse pan hij trauaileden in be werld And berfore god leteb hem worbe. & ne helpeb hem nouzth. Dat is ne sendel hem nough his grace of right knoweynge. Als sone as it 25 comeh in his hert, nay he seib it is good to serue god, Loo he seib be mandeleyn ches be better part and nott neuere how sche chees . ne what sche dude . And so he gob forb to heize lvf . And he nott neuere where he schal bigynne forto serue god . And herfore hij bieomen loseniours. And losengen Men for her sustenaunce. 30 and bigylen bobe hem & hem seluen aldermest. For men synnen vpon hem and wenen bat hij ben goode men and mychel good cunnen of be lawze of god. And ban hij eunnen wel lesse ban hij. For zif hij coupen good hij nolden nouzth done so as hij done, hij wolden erne her mete and seruen god so, tyl hat god 35 wolde sette hem as hij weren worhi, for he wott best hat vehe

i in added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> pat added above the line.

man austt to tranaile for her sustenaunce and 1 nousth bidde it bot 3if he ne my3th nou3th erne it for sekenesse oiper for elde oiher croked 2, and bot 3if he were prechoure and trauailed fram toun to toun and preched. And jutt it were for hem bettere pat hij erned it ban bat hij badden it zif hij mizth beiz he were a 5 preest. Neren nou;th Peter & Poule Prestes. ;is forsobe Als gode j trowe as any were siben, pan migth a nober Preest wirche. Jt schulde kepe hym out of of slaube. For ydelnesse and Este. And Ese, ben be deuels Baners, And what man oiber womman bat he fyndeb any of bise merkes jnne: he may wende jn and out as 10 he wil. For porou; pise pre hij bicomen fals prophetes. And Heretikes and vpocrites And losenioures. And bise ben be werst manere folk hat here ben . for god hym self in he godspel acurseh hem as 3e han wryten toforne in bis book Now also Jesus crist hym seluen suffred hunger and brust to sine vs ensample bat 15 we schulde teme oure bodyes sif hij weren to fatt. pat we misth haue hunger and brust after his blis as he hadd forto bringe vs berto:

Beati<sup>3</sup> qui esuriunt & siciunt Justiciam. &c. ¶ Blissed ben hij hat han hungere and hrust after rijthwisenesse. 20 Also whan he schulde bidde his bedes. he went vp vnto hilles fram his Apostles. By Hill is bitokned heize mannes lyf. Dat is henche heize and lyue lowelich and holemodelich. For to swiche men hab he deuel envie. And here is god next and stondeh biside hem. and ziueh hem bodilich strenghe and gostlich bohe. And 25 swiche men may done wih god al hat hij willen hat ordeynen her lyf by wysdom and queyntise

Uociens inter homines fui minor homo recessi.

¶ pe ofter j was amonges men pe lesse man j was whan j went fram hem. Hou mith he seie pis woorde skilfullich for he 30 was more heized tofore god and pe bettere loued pan he schulde haue ben and he ne hadde nou; comen amonge hem. and ben one for he tautte pe folk. For pis skyl it may be seide pat vehe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 401 a. Capitals and occasionally small letters at the beginning of words ornamented with red strokes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> croked: traces of erasure on d.

 $<sup>^{3}</sup>$  In the margin: dominus

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: Jeremias

<sup>5</sup> heized: the second e inserted in red ink above the line.

man penche whan pat he hap best done pat he is ydel as he dude whan he hadd tau;tt pe folk. pan he quemed god best and pan he pou;th pat he was ydel, man ne owe take no wel late to hym seluen as oure lord seip.

- Um omnia benefeceritis discite a me & invtiles serui sumus. ¶ pat is whan 3e han wel done saie 3e ben ydel. Dat is knowe pat we be nou3th parfit to god als longe as we ben Pilgrymes in pis werlde and pat we ben vnsuffisaunt to affye vs in oure werkes. ¹
- 10 Ecclesiasticus. nec oblecteris in turbis assidua est enim commissio. ¶ pat is a man schal neuere penche good among folk for pere is euere synne. De Steuene of heuene seide yn to ys areseine.
- L'Vge homines & saluaberis. I pat is fleize men and pou schalt be saued and eft pat voice seide fuge tace. quiesce. fleize. & be stille, and wone stille in o stede stedfastlich out of men. Now 3e han forbise bobe of be elde lawe and of he newe how good it is to ben one. Al his Onynge nys nou;th elles bot fleize be compaignve of wicked men & wicked wymmen, 20 hat god in he godspel hab forboden he And kepe he in good compaignye. And pan misttow lerne good & do good. Eot resouns bere ben whi vche man austte to nyme seme be better to hym seluen. J saie hem schortlich. nymeh he better seme to hem. And bere J speke schortlich bere stodie 3e lengest. For hat stodivnge 25 schal bringe 30u jn to vnderstondynge better ban forto rede forb aping hastilich. And anoper sif j schulde write be al. it were longe er j schulde come to be ende. Bif a wilde Lyoun com rennande in pe stretes . nolde nou;th vehe man schete his dores & his wyndowes fast.
- Sobrij<sup>2</sup> estote & vigilate in oracionibns quia aduersarius vester diabolus tamquam Leo rugiens circuit querens quem deuorat cui resistite fortes in fide. 

  Beh sober and wakeh in biddynge for soure aduersari he fende goh abouten in he stretes for to loken wham he may deuouren asein wham stondeh 5 ce stronge in feih. Anoher resoun he apostle seih,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 401 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Aug

<sup>3</sup> stondep: p seems to have been squeezed in subsequently.

Habemus¹ thesaurum istum in vasis fictilibus Who so berep haliway in a brotil vessel as glas in gret pronge it may lijthlich breken. & ² so done we we bere halyway in a brotyl vessel, wel brotiler pan pe glas pat is maydenhode oiper chastite in oure brotile fle aboute. For maydenhode may 5 neuere ben ybett and it be ones ybroken nomore pan pe glas. Ac 3ut it brekep wip wel lesse pan pe glas. For glas ne brekep nou;th bot 3if it be wip sumwhat, and pat brekep wip a stynkande wille, ac pat may be made hole asein 3if it laste nou;th longe. De proue here of. John pe good godspeller pou;t haue 10 broken his Maidenhode whan pat he was wedded and afterward was mayden,

Virgine $m^3$  virgini commendauit,  $\P$  Maiden was bytau5tt maiden sei $\mathfrak p$  oure lord

 $I^{N^4}$  mundo pressuram in me autem pacem habetis, 15 ¶ Jn pe werlde is prong seip oure lorde & in me 5e schulle fynde pes. De pridde heuene is heize & hem is litel ynouz to werpen al pe werlde vnder 5 foote pat clymben schal so heize,

VJdi<sup>6</sup> mulierem Amictam sole & lunam sub pedibus eius, ¶ Seint John seih in he Apocalips he seiz a womman 20 cloped in he sunne & he mone vnder her fete. By he sunne is bitokned hat vche rizthwise man owe to ben yeloped in sohe. Sunne hat is jesus crist he is sunne of rizthwisenesse. Looke we han hat he sunne he nouzth derk in vs horouz no dedlich synne. By he mone is bitokned he richesse of his werlde hat waneh & 25 wexeh as dohe he mone. And zif we clymben heize we moten haue hem vnder fote. Dat is ne setten nouzth oure hertes vpon hem, and ne take nomore of hem han nede is vche man after hat his state zakeh. Dis word is fehered, nyme zeme vche man what his state ouzth forto ben j ne speke nouzth hat a man 30 ne may haue good ynouz and queme god ful wel zif he wil.

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: apostolus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> & added above the line.

<sup>3</sup> In the margin: dominus

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: dominus with s partly cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> p. 402 a.

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: hannes

<sup>7</sup> state: te on erasure.

<sup>8</sup> Between 5if and he: we crossed over.

Bot he pat wil be in state as he outtte to ben Look to goddes holy Halewen & take ensample att hem. For alle he worschipes of his werlde hij setten att nouth and alle he richesses. And att lesse han nouth. For hij bringen a man to nouth, hat is to synne and after to pyne wih outen ende bot thij time he bettere kepe to her honde and gon he wiselicher. De fierhe resoun is. Rith gentil men ne schulden wih rith here none purses ne bagges for it falleh to begenyldes to beren hem. And goddes spouse is gentil sche ne schal here nohing bot as a gentil man autt to do. It falleh to burgeys to here purs hat is to saie, her hertes ne autten nouth to be sett in no werldelich hinges. A man hat can & hah grace may have good & mychel rychesse heithe ne sette nouth his herte gretlich here voon. De fyft resoun is. Riche men maken large lyveree and good men & wymmen maken large relyf,

Ecce relinquimus omnia & secuti sumus te. Lord seide seint Peter we han forsaken alle pinges and folowen pe. What forsook Peter bot an olde nett. nay it nys nou; that so in pe forsakynge of werldelich good. For hij wrou; tten for her mete in pe werlde. Ac pus it is. We schull forsaken alle Manere vices and folowen pe lorde bope here and in heuene as none ne may bot Maidens one,

H Ji secuntur agnum quocunque ierit vtroque pede id est.integritate cordis & corporis, ¶ pat is non 25 ne may folowe hym in hert & in body & in soule bot maydens. De sexte resoun is to be pryuee wip god oure lorde,

Ducam<sup>4</sup> te in solitudinem & ibi loquar ad cortuum, ¶ Jchille lede pe seip oure lorde in to priue<sup>5</sup> stede and pere jchille louelich & blepelich speken vn to pe for 30 me is lop prees

E<sup>Go dominus</sup> in ciuitate non egredior. ¶ pe seuent resoun is forto be bristh in heuene. pe eisted resoun is forto haue quyk bonen<sup>6</sup>. Lokep perfore pat 3e ben Ester. Ester

<sup>1</sup> rist squeezed together at the end of the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: etri

 $<sup>^{8}</sup>$  and; n seems to have been squeezed in between a and d.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: nus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> p. 402 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> bonen: probably so; e apparently added subsequently.

on ynglisch is als mychel to sayne as hydd. sche was assurs quene And assur on ynglisch is as myzty. sche red al hire folk fram, be deb borouz her bone, for be kyng hereb her bone and graunteb hir what sche wil habbe. Dat bytokneb men 1 & wymmen bat ben in clene lyf. for michel folk beb ysaued borouz swich 5 mennes biddynges. Hester was maradoches douztter, Maradoche spelleb. A mare conterens inprudentem, Dat is totreden be schemeful. Schemeful ben hij bat any bing speken to swich men oiber wymmen bot good. zif bere dobe any so, hij beb ban Maradoches 2 douzttere. Dat is bitterlich undernymeb hem and 10 seib bis vers, Narrant 3 michi iniqui fabulaciones set non ut lex tua, Lorde hij tellen to me fables 4 and nouzth bi lawze. oiber ber bis vers,

DEclinate 5 A me maligni & scrutabor mandata dei mei. / ¶ pat is gop fro me 3e wicked and j schal reherce 15 be comaundement; of my god And seib bis vers bat hij mowen heren & wendeb away fram hem. Semeb hadde deb aserued and he cried mercy. And salamon forgaf it hym vpon a forward pat he helde hym att home in jerusalem. And he brake forward for he went out after his pralles & he was sone biwraied vnto 20 Salamon And he was done to be deb. Dis Semeb bitokneb man oiber womman bat hab trespassed ageins god. Salamon is oure lorde . keep 30u wel in 30ure hous pat is Jerusalem 30ure body scheteb wel zoure fyue wyttes & ze schull lynen. For Salamon oure lorde siueb sone mercy att swiche a forward bat ze ne trespas 25 nomore. For sif be fyue wyttes gon out bat schulden ben att home and seme as wel bat bere were inne perfore sif hij gon out be hous is yuel ykept. berfore ne leteb hem nou;th out for semeleshede so pat hij ne ben nousth ytempted to be dep. Holde 30u in as beues bat ben flowen to holy chirche. for 3if hij gon 30 out bere nys nou;th bot honge. De sparowe hab be fallande yuel. So moten we have fleschlich fondynges and gostlich bobe forto harden vs & maken vs stronge for we schulden elles leten to wel of oure seluen, and bicomen to wilde. And perfore it is god

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS.: mem with the last stroke of the m expuncted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Maradoches: M touched up.

<sup>8</sup> In the margin: dauid

<sup>4</sup> fables: over a the upper part of an unfinished letter (b).

<sup>5</sup> In the margin: dauid

pat we fallen donnward & be lowe of herte. For 5if god lete vs haue all oure wille: we ne schuld nou5th knowen oure seluen. A3ein all temptaciouns here is remedie good. Ne wene non of hei3e lyf pat he ne schal bene ytempted. For he hei3er of lyf and he better hat god loueh hem he more hij moten ben ytempted & he strenger more han he lehi. And here ensample. De hei3er hat he hul is he mo wyndes ben here on By hyll in holy wrytt is bitokned hei3e lyf he hei3er man of lyf he mo puffes of fondynges ben vpon hym & he stronger.

Tunc<sup>3</sup> maxime inpungnaris tunc te inpungnari non sentis, ¶ Seke man hab two states hat ben rijth dredeful as seint Gregori seib hat on is whan he feleb noujt his owen sekenesse And for hi ne secheb he noujth he leche ne he lechecraft ne ne askeb no mannes red ne no conseil and so 15 asterueb he ferelich er he it wene. Dis is he hat ne feleb no fondynges as 4 he aungel seib in he Apocalips

Distriction of the part of the

25 & is so adrad pat god ne lonep hym nou;th pat no gostlich confort ne may hym gladen ne make hym to vnderstonden pat he may for hem pe better ben yholpen. Ne tellep it in pe godspell pat an Aungel ledd oure lorde Jesu crist in to wildernesse forto ben ytempted of pe fende,

Ductus est iesus in desertum a spiritu vt temptaretur a diabolo. Achis temptacioum pat he ne misth nousth synnen was onelich wip outen. Vnderstondep alderfirst pat two maner temptacioums pere ben & two maner fondynges per vtter & pe jnner And bope ben of many manere. De vtter

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 403 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> is: on s slight traces of erasure.

B In the margin: Gregorius.

<sup>4</sup> as: on s traces of erasure.

fondynge is bat be likyng comeb of . oiber myslikynge 1 . as of sekenesse myseise scheme and vnhappe and vche yuel bat be flessche feleb. wibinnen hert sore greme oiber tene oiber wrabbe for pat he is pyned in his body, wipouten ben pise fondynges his hele of body Mete drynk oiher clopinge oiher sif a man is 5 vloued more ban anober & more holden by & done good more ban anober oiher forto ben yworschiped of man oiher of womman . bise ben fals fondynges inwib bat comen of lykynge and bis dele is be inner temptacioun and is wers ban be vtter and swikeler ban be ober half & soner bigileb men and wymmen and 10 bobe ben o temptacioun & oiber is 2 wibinnen & wibouten for bat on is liknge & pat oper is myslikynge, and bope pise ben of two dalen ac hij ben cleped be vtter for hij bigynnen euer wib outen and entren wib innen for be vtter bing is be fondyng bise fondvnges comen oiber while of god as of sekenesse & of frendes 15 deb. and oiher while it comeb hem seluen. pouerte. myshappe & oper swich myslikyng of woord oiper of dede oiper of pe oiper of bine bis is al myslikyng . & bise comen of god sumtyme . hele also and eise of man praysynge oiher ygoded of sum man . Dise comen also of god ac nousth as done be ober wib outen ac wib 20 alle bise he fondeb man hou bat he dredeb hym & loueb hym. be inner fondynges ben of myslikynge vnbewes oiber to hem ward oiber swikel bouttes to hem ward bat men benchen bat hij ben good for it is to her likynge. And pise jnner fondynges comen of be fende. of be werlde & of oure flessche oiber while. 25 To be ytter temptaciouns is nede pacience bat is bolemodenesse. & to be inner is nede wisdom & gostlich strengpe. We schullen now speken of be vtter & techen & techen hem bat han hem how pat hij mowen porou; goddes grace finde remedie.

BEatus vir qui suffert temptacionem quonium 30 cum probatus fuerit accipiet coronam vite quam repromisit³ deus diligentibus se. ¶ Blissed & celi he is pat hap in temptacioun polemodenesse. for whan he is yproued it seip he schal ben ycrouned wip pe crowne of lif pat god hap bihoten to his lef ychose. For also prouep god his lemman as 35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> myslikynge: e probably by correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 403 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> At the beginning of this MS.-line, traces of erasure.

be goldesmythbe dobe be golde in be fyre. Dat fals golde gob to nousth. & he good golde comeh out trier & brister han it was toforne sekenesse is apyne & a brennynge to bolien ac nobing ne clenseb fire be gold ac sekenesse dobe be soule. Be sekenesse 5 j saie pat god sendes 1 nouzt sekenesse pat summe han . for many maken hem seek for her fole hardischippes and borous vncunnynge . and swiche sekenesse ne quemeb nou;t god . Now how schaltou knowe pise two maneres of sekenesses . sekenesse pat god sendes & sekenesse bat comeb of oure seluen. Sekenesse bat god 10 sendeb is his bat comeb opon be sodeynlich & nousth borous bine owen makyng for to make hem seke for greme oiber wrabbe pat hij taken to hem oiher horous to mychel mete oiher drynk oiher porous to gret fastynge oiher porous semeleshede hat hij gon in to sum stede & cacchen sum hvrt borou; her owen defaut 15 & myskepynge & bis is al for defaut of wisdom & queyntise & on many oper maneres it comes to man & to womman. & sif it come on any manere bat hij ne 2 hane nougth kepte hem as hij austten to done swich manere sekenesse ne quemeh nousth god oiper to longe wakynge oiper slepe to longe and wexeb heuy 20 perfore. Now remedie agein sekenesse pat god sent is polemodenesse and be pacient pere june and ponke god serne bat he wolde so visite he and proue he And of he sekenisse hat comeh of hi seluen crie hym zerne mercie and forziuenesse of 3 pat bou haste borouz bine owen defaut so anientisscht bi body bat bou ne may 25 nougth serue hym as bou augtte to done. Biseke hym bat he forsive it be & sive be grace but bou may amende it aseins hym. sif it be his wille. & be pan polemode for pe mede is mychel pat lip to be polemode man oiber womman. for he is enened to martir. Dus is sekenesse soule Hele & salue of her woundes and 30 kepeh hat hij ne cacchen nomo as god seib hat hij schulden sif sekenesse ne letted it . Sekenesse makeh man to vnderstonde what pat he is & to knowen hym seluen. And he is good maister pat beteh man forto lerne hou mi;tti is god and hou brotel man is . & be blis of his wreeched werlde Sekenesse is hi golde smybbe 35 hat in he blisse of heuene ouer gildeh hi coroune, for he more

<sup>1</sup> sendes: the second e partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 401 a. At the end of the line, erasure.

<sup>8</sup> of added above the line.

pat bi sekenesse is be besier is bi golde smyppe, and be lenger bat it lasted be brister it waxed to martirs evenynge borous a wo bat bou haste here and takes it wip good wille, what is more grace to be bat haddest deserved & of erned be pyne of helle werlde wide outen ende & may passe bat borous a litel wo here. 5 Nolden men tellen hym alder man maddest bat forsoke a buffet for a speres wounde. A nedel prickyng for a byheuedynge, A betynge for an hongynge opon be galewe trees of helle, god it wott alle be wo of his werlde nys bot as a schadewe to be leste pyne of helle. All nys nousth so mychel as a litel dewes drope 10 azein all be grete see, bat god all aboute his werelde, and alle be waters berto. He hat may han atstirten hat ilche griselich wo and hat hetelich pyne borous a litel sekenesse here sely may he saie bat he is.

N oper half lerneb here many folde froueren azein be vtter 15 fondynge bat comeb of mannes yuel for bise oper ben of goddes sonde. Who bat euer mysseib be oiber mysdobe be nyme zeme and vnderstonde bat he is be file bat bise Lorymers han bat hij filen be yrne wib and maken it brizth so done hij hij ben be file bat fileb away al be rust of bi soule bat is synne and 20 briztten bi soule and freten hem seluen allas bat while as be file dobe

A Noper penche who so euere any wo dope be scheme grame.

oiper teene he is goddes zerde 2 & god betep be wip hem

& chastises as be fader dope his leue childe wip be zerde for he 25
seib bat he dope so porouz seint jones moube in papocalips

EGo³ quos amo arguo & castigo ¶ Hem he seip pat j loue hem j wil nymen & chastise. J warne 50u fore he ne betep none here bot hem pat he louep nomore pan pou woldest beten a fremde childe pei5 al it agylte. Ac nou5th ne letep he 30 wel of pis pat is cleped goddes 5erd. for as pe fader whan he hap beten pe childe wip pe 5erde werpep it away so dope oure lorde werpep pe vnwrast man oiper womman pat he hap beten wip his dere lef childe doune in to pe pyne of helt,

35

Virga furoris mei assur`&c. ¶ For hi elles where,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> briztten: the second t almost effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 404 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: in apocalipsi,

M Jchi¹ vindictam & ego retribuam ¶ pat is. myne is pe wreche & j it schal zelde. As peiz he seide ne wreke nouzth pi seluen ne gucchep nouzth. ne wariep nouzth whan a man giltep zou ac penchep pat he is zoure faderszerde & pat he wil zelde hym zerdes seruise. Pat is caste hem in to pe pyne of helle bot zif hij amenden hem here as pe fader prowep a way pe zerde whan he has beten his dere child And ne bep nouzth pan as vntauzt children and froward pat cracchen azein & biten opon pe zerd. Ac dope as pe deboner childe dope zif pe fader betep hym wip pe zerde he kissep it & so do ze. For so biddep zoure fader pat ze ne kisse nouzth wip moup one ac wip loue of hert hem pat he betep zou wip,

DJligite inimicos vestros, benefacite hijs qui Doderunt vos & orate pro persequentibus vos & 15 calumpniantibus vos. / This is goddes biddyng hat hym is wel leuer pat 3e dude pan 3e eten harde brede & dranke water or wered be hard haire oiber sutt any oper penaunce . for of alle penaunces hat is he most. Loueb soure foomen, he seih. & dobe hem good hat wereh vpe 50u & 3if 3e elles ne mowen biddeh 20 fast for hem pat 30u any yuel done oiher myssaien dohe as he apostle lerne). Ne selde se nousth yuel asein yuel ac selden euer good agein yuel, as dude oure lorde hym self & alle his holy halewen & zif ze holden bus goddes heste ban ben ze his dere children bat kissen be zerd bat he hab zou wib ibeten. Now saien 25 oiber while summe his soule oiber hir jchill wel louen ac his body in none wise. & pat mys nougth to siggen pe soule & pe body nys bot o man & bobe hem tyt o dome, wiltou han delen a two pat god hap ysamened he forbedep it & seip,

uod dens coniunxit homo non separet. ¶ Ne worhe noman so wode hat he to dele a two hat god hap yfastned to gedres.

Inposuisti<sup>5</sup> homines super capita nostra. ¶ pou haste ysett men abouen oure heuedes lorde, pat is to saie pou haste sett men vpon vs to done vs harme and tene forto prouen vs,

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: dominus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: dominus,

<sup>8</sup> In the margin: dominus

<sup>4</sup> p. 405 a. Ne worke run together.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: dauid

Transibimus<sup>1</sup> per ignem & aquam. ¶ We schullen passen by fire and by water. pat is to saie porou; fire of fondynges. & porou; water of anguissch & sorou; se. penche ; utt on pis wise. pat childe ; if it spurnep on sum ping oiper hirtep it men beten pat ping pat it hirtep opon. & pe childe is paied 5 and for; etch al his hirtt & stillep his teres. for pi frouer ; oure seluen

Letabitur iustus cum viderit vindictam ¶ For god schal done on domes day as þeis he seide þus.doustter hirte bis 4 be . dude he be spurnen in wrappe oiber in herte sore . 10 in scheme oiber in any tene. Looke dougtter hou he it schal abiggen. And bere se schulle seen be deuels so beten hem wib her baterels pat wo bep hem and 3e schull ben ypayed. Dis leueb and se schult ben ypaied per of. For soure will and goddes wille schull ben so bounden to gider pat 3e schull wil as he 15 wil, and he as 3e wil. And ouer alle oper bougttes bencheb euere on goddes pyne and in al soure anguissch bat he bat made al be werlde of nou;th & weldeb it att his wille. wolde for his pralles bolen swich schenschipes. hokers. buffetes and spatelynges. blindefellinge. pornen corounynge. pat sete so in be heued pat 20 be bloode stremed adoune. And his swete body bounden naked to a piler and beten so bat be derworpe blood ran adoune on vehe halue. Dat attry drynk pat men hym seuen bo hym bristed opon be rode her heuedes schakende opon hym on hoker and gradden so loude. Lo here he bat heleb ober men & may nougth 25 helen hym seluen.turneb bere vp. whan ich speke hou bat he was pyned in alle his fyue wyttes. And 3e schull seen hou litel pat it recheb to bis wo. Al oure wo. sekenesse & operwhat of worde oiber of werk and al bat man may bolien agein bat bat he poled 6 And 3e schul 6 seen hou litel it is perto, and namelich 30 3if 3e benche bat he was lobles and al bat he suffred nas nou3th for hym seluen bot for vs. For he ne agylte neuere And sif

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: dauid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: propheta,

<sup>3</sup> viderit: from e a slight erasure, extending down across two lines.

<sup>4</sup> his: on s traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Between to and his: al crossed over and expuncted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> On d in *boled*, l in schul slight traces of erasure.

we bolen wo we have wers deserved. & al bat we bolven it is for oure seluen.

G op now gladlicher by stronge waie & by swynkeful toward pe heize feste of heuene pere as oure glad frende oure 5 come kepep. Dise 2 besie werldelich 2 men gon by be grene waye toward be galewes & be deb of helle better is to goo to heuen ban to helle, better is to goo to myrbe wib meseise ban to wo wip eise . nou;th for pan wrecehed werldelich men biggen derrer helle pan goode men done heuene,

10 YJa 4 impiorum conplantata lapidibus 5. id est. duris affliccionibus, ¶ pe waye of he wicked is sette ful of stones hat is many hard trauailes & bougttes hij han for be goodes bat hij gaderen here. O bing to sobe wite 3e A mys worde pat 3e poliep. A daies longynge a sekenesse of a stounde. 15 pei; man cheped of 30u on of bise atte day of dome bat is be

mede pat arisep pere of . Be nolden it sellen for an hundrep pousande werldes of gold for pat schal be soure songe

T Etati<sup>6</sup> sum*us* pro diebus quibus nos humiliasti Lannis quibus vidimus mala, / pat is. wel is vs my 20 lorde for po ilche zeres pat we were seke jnne & hadden sore & sorouze Vche werldelich wo is goddes sondes man. And heize mannes messangere men owen heizelich to underfongen & maken hym gladd chere & namelich 3if he is pryue wib his lorde. And 7 who was pryue wib be kyng of heuene while 7 bat he would here 25 in erbe : pan was bis sondes man . sorou; . & wo . pat is be wo of bis werlde it ne com neuer fram hym here vntil his lyues ende. pis messagere what telleb he vs. He spekeb to vs on his wise, God as he loued me sent me to his lef frende . mi come and my wonynge bei; 30u it benche attry and hard it is good and 30 heleande. Nere pat ping griselich in it self whiche pat men ne

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> holen: above the line, between e and n, a comma-like mark, possibly meant for i.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> On the second l in gladlicher, n in frende, I in Pise, d in werldelich traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> me/seise: p. 405 b.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: Salam with the last two strokes of the m cut away,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> lapidibus: over p faint traces of an erased letter.

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: dau

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> A red blot, half erased, extending from And shantwise down to the left across three lines, has made e in while indistinct.

nni5th nou5th wel biholden pe schadewe were so kene and so hote pat 5e ne mi5th nou5th with outen hirt it polien! what wolde 5e pan segge of pat ei5eful¹ ping pat pe schadewe com of . J. saie 50u forsope al pe wo of pis werlde pat euere was or euere schal be til pe day of dome pei3 it were al in on .5utt ne were it bot 5 a schadewe to pe lest pyne of helle. Jch am pe schadewer seip pe messagere pat is² werldelich wo. Nedelich he seip 5e mote vnderfonge me oiper pat griselich wo. pat ich am of schadewe For who so vnderfongep me gladlich & makep me gladd chere! my lorde sendep hym worde pat he is quite of pat ilche wo pat 10 ich am of schadewe. Dus spekep goddes messagere to vs. for pi seip seint jame.

Omne 3 gaudium existimate cum in temptaciones varias incideritis, ¶ Al blisse holded it brederen to 4 fallen in divers fondynges pat is in pe vtter 4 and in pe jnner 15 Omnis 5 disciplina in presenti videtur non esse gaudij set meroris postmodum fructum &c, ¶ Alle be fondynges hat we ben now wide yfonded hat vs 6 penchen wepe & nou;th wynne: afterward it turned 7 to wele and to blisse.

My leue frendes ;iued good kepe herto for his is a hing hat 20 dode mychel harme and reued a man grete mede,

Popule 8 meus qui te beatificant illi te decipiunt ¶ pis is 9 goddes word porouz ysaie. who pat praisep zou tofore zou and seip wel is pe moder pat pe bare and to goderhele were pou borne in pis werlde. pise 10 ben pine traytours 25 seib oure lorde.

Quoniam 11 deus dissipauit ossa eorum qui hominibus placent confusi sunt quonium deus spreuit

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS.: heizeful with h expuncted.

<sup>2</sup> is on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: Ja almost effaced. OMne: M altered from m.

 $<sup>^{4}</sup>$  An interlinear erasure has effaced t in to (partly) and v in vtter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: paulus

<sup>6</sup> vs partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> p. 406 a.

<sup>8</sup> In the margin: lias.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> is possibly on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> *pise*: *i* inserted above the line.

<sup>11</sup> In the margin: uid

eos.  $\P$  Whi be lord brake her bones for hij pleseden to men . hij ben confounded god hab forsaken hem

YE 1 vobis cum omnibus hominibus benedixeritis. v.s.h.&c. ¶ Acursed be 3e pat alle men blis for borous 5 hat blissynge hij maken 30u fals prophetes as her faders weren . on his manere 3e moten vnderstonden his . Who hat loueh be more & blisseh for hi catel for hij hopen to have sum goode of he he more borou; her Losengerie han if hij seiden be he sope. And 3if hij hadden bi catel hij maden litel fors of 10 bi soule oiber of bi body. Dise ben bine traytours. And bat blissinge pat pou takest of hem bringep be to deceyt & putteb be in to a pryde porou; a wel late hat bou latest of hi seluen for bat bou arte so praised. And to bodilich harme bobe, for hij bigilen be of hi catel. For borous her praysynge hou sivest hem 15 be gladlicher of bi good. & bat bou losest for hij ben vpocrites 2 and fals prophetes. And sif bou wost hat hij ben swiche bou schalt be pyned berfore bou susteynest hem in her synne bat is in her vpocrisie. & arte coupable forto be dampned borou; hem . Now beb war of alle swiche . j . rede . for gregori seib bat 20 swiche men & wymmen borou; her faire speche leden be folk in a grene waye toward helle. For grene waie is soft & fair & so ben her wordes. And berfore seib jeremye be prophete, save be folk her sopes. Dat is saie hem bobe he hard & he nesche Dat is speke bobe of he merci of god & of his rixthwisenesse to geder. 25 And pan may he pat hereb it take which waie bat he wil. wheper he wil go to helle oiper to heuene it is in his fre will, for god hab zouen hym leue to chese & hab warned hym of his harme, wharporous hym par wite non bot his fre will sif pat he wil alway take be brode way bat lib to hell and leten be narou; 30 wave pat lip to heuene as alle pise werldelich men done. And 3if a man speke bus of god ban puttes he hym seluen out of

Now he juner fondynge is to fold als well as he vtter in aduersite & prosperite. hat is in wele & in wo. & bohe hise

perile tofore god.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin some illegible letters, possibly:  $\frac{\ln S}{0}$  with the lower letter partly cut away and s(?) apparently corrected from g; a letter, half erased, above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ypocrites: es possibly on erasure.

kyndelen þe¹ jnner fondynge. Aduersite is myslikynge. And prosperite is likyng hat likeneh2 to synne. Dis j saie for his poynt, for pere is likynge pat men fongen mychel mede fore, as likynge in god & in hat hat falleh to hym. De jnner fondyng is two folde fleschlich & gostlich. Fleschelich as of leccherie & glo- 5 tonie oiber sloube. Gostlich as pride onde wrappe coueitise. bise ben be inner fondynges be seuene heued synnes and her foule kyndles fleschlich fondynges may ben euened to fote wounde. And gostlich fondynges pat is more drede of 3 for be peril may ben 3 cleped breest wounde. Ac vs bencheh gretter 10 fleschlich temptaciouns for bat we fele hem and be oper bei; bat we have hem we ne fele hem nougth. & ben beig grete and griselich in goddes eizen, and ben for bi mychel to dreden be more for be ober bat men felen willen schewe leche & salue. Ac be gostlich hurtes ne benchen vs nougth sore and berfore we 15 ne sechen no salue of schrift & drawen to be deb er men lest wene. Now willen 4 summe saie on bis manere. 3e ich am vncunnande. J graunte wel bis bot o bing J chille aske be hou & on what manere is a man cumnande. J chille segge be go we first to werldelich cunnynge . 3if bo schalt lerne any werldelich binges 20 bou moste haue bise bre poyntes, bou moste haue will & loue to lerne it & ban sine besilich bi stody berto oiber elles ne schaltow neuer cunne it. And bei; be benche hard atte first tyme. porou; will and lone pat pou haste forto lerne it. pou entres in litel and litel. And atte last be bencheb it ligth 5 ynows. And 25 risth on his manere it fareb by goddes lawse. 3if bou wilt cunne it and lerne hou bou may saue bi soule bou mostest haue bise bre. Will & loue to god. & pan stodye zerne abouten what bing bat he hap forboden 6 be. & what he hap bidden be do. And ban he schal sende be cunnyng ynou; bat al cunnynge comeb 30 of bat is to saie sif bou be in good wille for after bi will to hym ward he sendeb be grace and cunnynge. Now 3if bou wilt nousth sine bi stody forto brynge bobe bi body & bi soule to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 406 b. In the left-hand bottom-corner, a hand pointing.

<sup>2</sup> likeneh: ne inserted above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> of — ben probably on erasure.

<sup>4</sup> willen: on e traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> lizth: traces of erasure on th.

<sup>6</sup> Between forboden and be: me crossed over.

blisse as pou doost to bodilich sustenaunce pat schal faile : pis man oiber womman ne may nougth saie skilfullich bat hij ne louen be werld more ban god And ban beis he reue be be bing bat bine herte falled to most ne blame hym nought. Bif bi wille 5 falle to be werld bou mostest ban haue be blis of bis werlde. and be pyne wip outen ende. Oiber bou' moste haue wo & sorou; here & blis wip outen ende. For ich warne zou forsobe ne may noman haue . pat is al his wille here and elles whare For god seib. noman ne may serue two lordes to queme bat is be werlde 10 and god. Now may vehe man wel seen hat man mote do hat in hym is. For vche man & womman whan hij comen in to his werlde and ben of age hane her fyue wyttes and knowevng of yuel and of good and will and skil forto reule hem by . & mowen given hem pan to wheher pat hij willen . to good oiper to qued . 15 Now 3e hat ne cunnen nou3th ne 2 ne willen nou3th lerne hou 3e mowen serue god & quemen hym. 3e ne schullen nousth onelich be taken for vncunnandnisse ac 3e schullen be taken for men bat despisen god. For wel wott vehe man sif bat he hadde a seruaunt pat coupe nousth serue hym ne wolde nousth lerne. 20 he wolde saye bat he hadde despytt of hym and putte hym a way fram hym. Now do we pan to god as we wolde pat god dude to vs. & make we hym no wers pan oure seluen. And sutt he wil sauen vs pan and helpen vs. And skyl it wolde pat we

maden hym better 3 Ac wolde we make hym so good as oure 25 seluen. J. ne can fynde noman ne neuere ne coupe. and he schulde haue a seruaunt pat he proue hym er he made hym pryue wip hym zif he were goode & trewe & profitable to hym And zif he seiz pat he were nouzth. he wolde putt hym away. and take anoper. Ne blame noman god pan peiz he do so. for he 30 seip he wil assaye his seruauntz er pat he ziue hem auauncement.

A Rgentum igne examinatum probatum terre purgatum septuplum. ¶ pat is siluer ytried wip fyre proued pre sipes seuen fold oiper here oiper in purgatorie. And al pis gret puregeyng is in a mannes wille, for swiche wille may a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 407 a.

<sup>2</sup> ne: on e traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> better: on the lower part of b a half-erased blot.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: dauid,

man have here to god bat he wil purge hym here wib sekenesse & trauaile & many oper harmes, so pat he schal haue a gladnesse gostlich in be pyne bat he boles here so bat hij ne schullen nousth deren hym. & so he hap done wip many and sutt dope vehe day & drawep hem softlich vn to hym and al wip 5 lyst for be goode will bat hij han to hym . & bat was seen by be maudeleyne whan hat hire brober was ded . sche com to hym & wepe. & for he seiz hir wepe. he wepe wib hir & arered hire brober als smertlich. Nomore ne may he suffre now pat we sorowe. & we han goode wille vn to hym as sche hadde bot 3if 10 he alegge it alsone. And sif we gon to 1 purgatori we schullen be pyned wip outen any solas nylle we ne wil we. And many seyen wel were me misth ich come bider bat my soule misth be pyned bere. Wostow man what bi soule is bi lyf whan be soule is oute of body. what pyne felep a mannes body 15 ban . Di body mys bot a cloping to bi soule as cloping is here a cloping to bi body. And more harme it wolde 2 do be to be beten on bi naked body ban whan bou art cloped Men sep whan pe fader wil do pe moder bete hir childe sche wil bidde pe childe crie & bete it on be clobes. Dan may we say bat god 20 loueb vs as be moder dobe be childe 3 bat beteb on his clopes whan he beteb vs here vpon oure bodyes & nousth opon oure naked soule . take we ban his betynge louelich . Holy men & wymmen of alle fondynges weren strongest yfonded & hem to goderhele for in be fisth agein hij bigeten be blisful kempen 25 coroune. Loo beis hou he meneb hym in Jeremie,

PErsecutores \* nostri velociores aquilis celi super montes persecuti sunt nos in deserto subsidiati sunt nobis. ¶ pat is oure wiperwynnes ben swifter pan ernes opon pe hilles. hij clymben after vs & pere hij fiztten wip vs 30 and zutt in pe wildernesse hij spyen vs to slen. Oure wiperwynnes ben pise pre. pe fende pe werld. oure flesche as ich er seide. Lizthlich ne may nouzth a man witen oiper while which of pise vs werrep for vche one helpep oper. peiz pe fende egge

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 407 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> wolde: on w a blot partly erased.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> childe: traces of erasure on c.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: Je

vs to pride to wrappe oiper onde & to her attri kyndels pat ben here after ynempned. De flessche putteb berto swetnesse & softnesse. & ese. De werlde biddeb man 1 wisshen werldelich wele and oper swich vayn glories pat bi duellep caniouns to louien & 5 so hij don. pise fon he seip folowen vs on hilles & waiten vs hou bat hij mowen vs harmen. Hull bat is holy lyf bitokned bere be deuel ensautes oft ben strengest. By wildernesse is bitokned onelich lvf. For also as in be wildernesse ben wilde bestes & willen nough bolen mannes anoping ac flen whan bat hij 10 hem heren . rijth so schulden onelich men & wymmen ben wilde on bis wise. & ban hij ben swete & lef to oure lorde. & swete hym bencheb hem. for wilde flesch is swetter ban ober flesch. In his wildernesse went oure lordes folk as Exode telleh toward be blisful londe of jerusalem pat he hem hadd bihoten, and of 15 alle bat wenten out of Egipte ne comen bot two to Jerusalem. Josue & Calaphe pat god ne slou; hem for her synne. of sex hundred bousande of men wip outen wymmen & children. & seruaunts, so hard 2 be deuel tempted hem in wildernesse. And bere it was bot fourti dayes iourne hij weren fourty wynter in 20 goynge and al for her synne and her grucching perfore bep war who pat sechep onelich lyf er he be proued for he may listhlich myskarien for be deuels assautes ben hard bere & queynt. And alle goddes childer taken be wave toward be heize blis of jerusalem abouen. Dat is be kyngdom of heuen bat he hab bi-25 hoten his chosen. J rede bat we go wel warlich. for in bis waie bat nys bot wildernesse ben yuel bestes many. De Lyoun of pride . pe Neddre of attri onde . pe Vnicorne of wrappe . pe Bere of heuv sloupe. Fox of wisshynge. Sowe of seuernesse. Scorpioun wib be tail of styngynge leccherie. Dise ben be seuen 30 hede synnes,

PE<sup>3</sup> Lyoun of pride hap <sup>4</sup> fele whelpes Vana gloria. vayn glorie. pat is a man hat leteh wel of hym seluen & of hing hat he dehe and wold ben yprased here of wih word oiher wih aqueyntaunce. oiher horous maistrie hat he can do more han

<sup>1</sup> man: m partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 408 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: perbia in fainter black ink, apparently in a different hand.

<sup>4</sup> hap: over a slight erasure.

anoher. & his draweh mychel to religioun And here it bicomeh als wel as who so putt agold ringe in a swynes nose for nomore bicomeb it vn to hem be wel ypaied sif men praise hem yuel vpaied 3if men mysprased hym & saie nou3th al his wilt, Judignacioun is anoper whelp . Dat is pat hym bencheb scorne of any 5 bing bat he seep by oper oiper hereb and ne kepeb nougth be chastised of lower pan he is. Ypoerisie is anoper whelp pat makeh hym better han he is . Presumpcioun anoher . hat is nymeh more on honde ban he may do. oiber is to ouer trosty of goddes mercy oiber to bolde toward hym. oiber to trosti opon hym 10 seluen . oiber entermeteh hym of bing bat ne falleb nousth to hym . In his poynt han hise clerkes sett hem hij hat seien hat noman schulde preche of god bot 3if he were ordred Ac hij ne loken nousth bere what her ordre is For i saie hem forsobe beis bat he be a Pope.oiper Bisschope. Monk.oiper Frere. & he be in 15 dedlich synne, he is out of ordre, & ferrer fram be grace of god pan a lewed Man pat non ordre hap taken of holy chirche bot his cristendom & is in clene lyf And j saie 30u forsope god holdeb better by be foulest myster man bat lewed is & kepeb hym out of dedlich synne & loueb god & dredeb hym. ban of 20 alle men bat haue taken ordre & dignite and lyuen after her fleschlich likynges for hem ne louel he risth nousth for hij ben his enemyes & werren ageins hym als longe as hij han bat wille. & alle pat susteynen hem schull it abuggen. And god vouches better saf pat swich a lewed man speke of hym. han any of hem 25 as 1 3e 2 han in his boke tofore hat he wil reprocen hem whi bat hij speken of hym, and seint Austin seib bat we clerkes lerne for to go to be pyne of helle, and lewed folk lerne to go to be iove of heuene.

Effusa 3 est contencio super principes & errare 30 fecit eos &c. ¶ Strif and wrappe is 50ten open pe princes & made hem forto erren out of pe ri3th waie. Dat is to saie hij 3auen hem to delices of her bodies and god lete hem han her wille and after kast hem to helle,

as: a partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 408 b.

In the margin: psalmista,

E<sup>T¹</sup> adiuuit paup*erem* de inopia, ¶ And he halp þe pou*er*e out of her mesaise and su*m*me wil saie where lered he of dininite . hou bicomeh hym forto speken of god her to lib gode answere . where lerned Peter & Poule diuinite . Jerome & Am-5 brose and Gregori. of whom lerned hise men. wheher comen hij to her wytt borous be holy gost. oiber borous stody of gret clergie. J saie hat hij hadden it of god & nou;th porou; her stody ne porou; her lernynge. & ich vnderstonde pat pise were good men for by hem is holy chirche yreuled now. And ich 10 vnderstonde & wott wel pat god is now als redy for to helpe lewed men as he was han hat hym wil loue & serue And wite 3e wel pat it is now als mychel nede as it was pan pat hastise be clerkes wip he lewed men forto schewe his myth as he hap alway done her toforne for holy wrytt is ful berof hat seib whan 15 synne migth nough be chastised wib man god it chastised Aud loke now 3if synne may be chastised wip man . nay it is meyntened by hem pat schulden ben henedes and chastisen it so pat it is be more for summe bat holden mennes wyues & lemmans & hij han silver for to siven hij han leve for to serve be devel 20 al att her wille. And summe sevn hat hij han ben atte holy chapiter & made her pes hat hij mowen holden her lemman & lyuen in be deucls seruise att her lykynge. And berfore j may saie hardilich & vehe man hat knoweynge hab of god hat he it wil chastise for bigunnen he hap. For his londe is departed in 25 bre . in wynners & in defendours . & in assaillours . De wynners bo ben be commune poeple & hij han ben chastised wip hunger. be defendoures hat ben hise grete Lordes hat schulden defende be commune poeple hij han ben chastised wip hongeynge & draweynge . here is proue of ynou; alle men it witen wel . pe 30 assailours pat is be clergie pat schulde teche bobe pat on & pat oper be lawse of god & chastise hem sif bat hij duden amysse. And as by si3th in be werlde hij bat 2 schulden ben chastisoures ben meyntenoures 3 of synne and hij ben vnchastised 3utt. Bot drede hem nougth here of god ne hap nougth forgeten hem. he 35 wil benche open hem whan he set his tyme. Ac 3if jesus hadde

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: Psalmista,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 409 a.

<sup>\*</sup> meyntenoures: s possibly a correction.

a trewe prelate he wolde raper be honged & drawen perfore pan he suffred his lord be so reuiled as he is. And ich am risth siker he ne schulde nou;th repenten hym bei; he sede to be deb perfore nomore han oper holy men han toforn hym. Now go we azein to oure matier. Inobedience hat is he hat nyl nouzth be 5 taustt of his Ouerling ne of his vnderlyng ne ben buxum to his prelate ne parischen to his preest zif hij ben of good maners And 3if he ne be 3iue worschipe to be ordre & nou3th vn to hym for god forbedep he his compaignve bot in hope for to amenden hym. Man be buxum to his maister be maiden to hir 10 dame be lower to be heizer. Loquacitate, but is he but is of mychel speche. Belpeb. demeb. lizeb oiberwhile. vpbraideb. chideb. stireh leiztter. Blasfemie, pat is he hat swereh grete obes 1. hat bitterlich curseb oiber mysseib by god oiber by any of his Halewen for any bing bat he seb oiber hereb boleb oiber redeb suppacient 15 pat is he pat mys nougth polemode agein all sorouges & alle yuels. Contumacie pat is bing pat a man hap in hert for to done be it good be it qued pat no wiser red may hym out brynge of pat riot. Contencion, pat is stryf to ouercomene pat on bencheb whan he hap ouercomen & pat oper is crauant. & he maister 20 of be ple. & crieb as champioun bat he hab ygeten be place. And siben vpbraideb al bat yuel<sup>2</sup> bat he may<sup>3</sup> on bat ober bipenchen. & euere pe more hij seien pe better it likep hem pei; it be of ping bat was biforn honde amended fele zeres. Her amonge ne riseb nougth one bitter wordes ac ben ful stynkeand 4. 25 schemeles & schendeful. & sum tyme wib grete obes many & proude. Here to falled evening of hem selven of her commune sawse. Hij pat gon to schrift wip swich moup hij ne han no will to herie god wip song oiher biddynge to hym of any bone. for her moup stinken fouler tofore god han any roten dogge. 30 Semblaunce 5 is anoper whelp . pat is wip signes . bereande heize be heued . crenge wib be swire . Loken on side . Biholden on

<sup>1</sup> MS.: hopes with h crossed out.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> yuel: y altered, probably from q.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> may: y apparently a correction.

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  stynkeand: over the first n a curved stroke, evidently the beginning of an unfinished k.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Semblaunce: S on erasure.

scornen ober wib honde oiber wib heued. Suetelich syngen. werpen legge ouer oher sittand gon styf as hij weren stichen. oiber gon stoupeande for pride loue lokyng opon man oiber man 5 opon womman . speken as Jnnocent . whlispen for be nones 1 Alle bise & many mo cleped to ouer girt as meninge. oiher heiseinge. in pinchinge in girdels girdynge of 2 damoisels wise nebbes depeyntynge 3 wib synneres claustringe oiber foule flitterynge. teyntoure 4 of here beizes 5. liteinge 6. browes whinering oiper 10 benchen hem vp ward wib wete strikynges many bere ben bat comen from be welle of pride. of heize lyf. of heize kynde. of fair clop. of wytt. of strengpe. of holy pewes comep pride Ac pere j goo swipe.stody 3e longe.for j go listh and do bot nempne hem. And of o word ze may fynde ten oiper twelue. 15 Ac who so hab any of bise bat ich haue ynempned hij han pride hou so her kirtel is ischaped . 5e . peis hij maken sleues 7 of be side gores and feden be lyoun whelpes in her breest bat

E neddre of attri onde hap pise kyndlen . Ingratitudo, 20 P pat is he pat nys nousth yknowen of goode dede pat men done hym oiber leteb litel bere of ober forseteb it wip alle J ne segge nou;th one. pat men done hym. ac pat god dope hym oiber hab ydone hym vnderstondeb zif a man were wel bebouzth men nymeb here of litel zeme of bis vnbewe and is beiz lobest 8 25 to god & most agein his grace. Rancor sine odio 8, pat is hatynge of gret hert and bereh it in hert. Al is attri to god pat 9 hij euere wirehen, be bridd is ofhenchinge of opers goode. be fierbe is gladschipp of opers harmes lizend oiber gabbende

is in her hert

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> no/nes: p. 409 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> girdynge of run closely together.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> depeyntynge: the fourth letter looks like o, the lower curve of the e probably being effaced.

<sup>4</sup> teyntowre: the first letter uncertain; possibly c.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> beizes: the first letter indistinct, the lower part being blotted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> liteinge: li possibly corrected from b.

<sup>7</sup> slenes: the third letter not quite clear.

<sup>8</sup> lopest: est probably on an erasure extending down across ne od (in sine odio), which stands below in the following line.

bat: on a traces of erasure.

opon hym 3if hym mystyde. De fyft is wrayynge. De sext is bakbitynge. vpbraidynge. oiper scornynge

PE¹ vnicorne of wrappe pat hap be horne in be heued pat he slep wip pat he may come² by hap bise whelpes. De first is cheste pat oper³ stryf. Anoper wodeschipp. biholde pe 5 eize & pe nebbe whan he is wrop biholde pe contenaunce⁴ opon his lates oiper on hir biholde hou pe moup gep & pou may iugge pat hij ben wode & chaunged out of mannes kynde in to bestes kynde. For kynde of man auztt to ben mylde. De fyft whelp is strokes. De sext is wil pat yuel bitidd on hem oiper 10 opon her frendes oiper on her godes and do for wrappe amysse. & leten forto done wel forgon mete oiper drynk wreken hem wip teres zif hij elles ne mowen. & wip wariynges to teren her here for tene oiper on oper manere harmen hem in soule & in body. Dise ben omicides & murperers of hem seluen.

PE<sup>5</sup> bere of sloup hap pise whelpes Torpor. is pe first pat is wo.pat hap wheche hert bat schulde brennen al in pe loue of god.pat oper is. Pusillanimitas pa is to powere hert to arowze wip all any ping to undernymen in hope of goddes help. In trust of his suete grace to nouzth of her strenghe. De pridde is cordis grauitas, pat is while he wirchep good wip heur hert grucchyng pe fierpe is ded sorowe for losse of any werldelich ping oiper of frendes. oiper of penchinge bot for synne pe fift is zemelesschip to siggen oiper to done. oiper mysbisene.oiper penchen.oiper myswiten ping pat he hap 25 to zeme, pe sext is wanhope of goddes mercy and of his help. It is is werst of alle. For it to fretep god. It tochewep his mercy this grace.

Pe fox of wisschinge hab bise whelpes. Treccherie & Gile.

pise gon wide & her strengbe fals witnesse. ober bat dob 30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin, as p. 96, n. 3: Jra

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> come: m touched up.

<sup>\*</sup> pat oper run together at the end of the line.

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  contenaunce:  $a\bar{u}$  squeezed together.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin, as n. 1: accidia

 $<sup>^{\</sup>circ}$  wheche hert run together at the end of the line; e in hert almost effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Pusillanimitas: as touched up or corrected.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 410 a.

Symonye. Gouel. Oker. Fastschipp Pinching. Sympyng of her goodes . ozeueninge oiher laueninge . mansauzt . oiher while bise vnbewes is to be Fox yeuened for many resones to wil1 we siggen mychel . gyle is in be fox and so is in be wisschinge of 5 werldelich goodes, to bizeten hem be fox astrangleb al a flok pei; he ne may bot on souken. And also a wisscher 2 askeb bat many pousandes my5tten be filled 3 of Ac peis his hert to brest he ne may brynge on hym seluen bot o mannes dele. Al hat a man oiber a womman wilneb more ban he may searslich leden 10 be lyf by vehone after his state is bigynnyng & roote of dedlich synne. Dat is risth religioun bat vehone after his state borowe of pis wrecched werd als litel as he leste may of mete.drynk. oiher clob. And alle oher hinges. Noteh hat i sigge vehon after his state for pat worde is febered 3e may pat wyte 3e wel fynde 15 in many wordes mychel strenghe and vnderstonding. For 3if J schul writen al longe it were er ich com to be ende.

PE sowe of jiuernesse is glotonye pat hap many pigges. & pus hij ben yeleped pe first ete to erlich anoper to late. pe prid to hastilich. De fierpe to fleschlich. De fyft to mychel. 20 pe sext to often. & in drynk more pan in mete. Of pise j speke schortlich, for yehe man may understonde in his owen wytt pat it is a spice of dedlich synne, and jif he be custumable perto it is dedlich.

PE scorpion of stynkande Leccherie nyl ich nouzth nempny. for pe foule filpe of pe foule name for it mizth done harme in to clene hertes. Ac pise pat ben commune whiche pat men knowep wel pe more harme is to many, horedam and spousebreche, gederinge bitwixen sibbe fleschlich oiper gostlich pat is in many manere dedlich, pat is to han wille to pat fillep wip skilles zetinge pat is whan pe skil & pe wille acorden & pe hert ne wipseip it nouzth bot wilnep it & zernep it pat pe flesche prikep and huntep pere after wip woweynge wip lokynge, wip

<sup>1</sup> lo wil written closely together.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MS,: whisscher with the first h expuncted.

<sup>3</sup> MS.: fillend with n expuncted.

<sup>4</sup> more: r a correction for p.

<sup>5</sup> be: e partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 410 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> MS.: wip scip, connected by a hyphen.

tollynge . wip gydy lau5tter . wip hore ei3e . wip many li5th lates wip 3ift . wip collyng . wip loue speche . wip cusse wip gropynge . sett stede & tyme for to comen pis is al dedlich synne of pise men . hij moten wipdrawen hem pat nyllen nou5th in pat foule filpe fallen as seint Austyn seip

DImissis 1 occasibus que solent aditum aperire peccatis potest consciencia esse incolumis, ¶ pat is, who pat wil his inwitt witen al clene fer he most fleize bat fetles bat is wone oft to ben yopened. Dat jugonge bat leteb jn synne. J. ne dar nou;th for drede speke here of ne writen, 10 lest oper ben ytempted bere of. Ac ich warne 30u of her gidilich kyndels and gidilich ligtters For hou so it euer is yqueynt it is dedlich synne sif it be wakeand and willes wib fleschlich likyng bot sif it be in wedlok. And bot hij it tellen openlich in schryft as hij it deden hat felen hem gilted elles hij ben vdampned to 15 be pyne of helle forto echen bat fyre. Nou it is to witen whi ich haue ynempned pride to Lyoun and alle bise ober diuers bestes wip outen bis latter, whi Leccherie is likned to be scorpioun Loo here be skill. De scorpioun is a worme bat hab sumdel be heued likned to womman, and nedder it is bihynden and 20 makep fair semblaunt & fikelep wip be heued and styngep wip be tayl

Ui <sup>2</sup> apprehendit <sup>3</sup> mulierem est quasi qui apprehendit scorpionem. ¶ Who so takeb a womman on honde he takeb as he toke a scorpioun pat wolde styngen hym. <sup>25</sup>

// ¶ pis leccherie is pat deuels best. pat he ledeb to chepynge & to vche gaderynge & he chepeb it to sellen and biswikeb many forwhi pat hij ne biholden nou;th bot be fair heued pat heued is be gynnyng of al galnesse of synne & be likyng while it lasteb pat hem bencheb swibe swete. De tayl is be ende bere of <sup>30</sup> pat is sore of benchyng & styngeb berwib attre of bitter byrewynge & of dede. bot sikerlich hij mowen siggen pat be tayl swich yfyndeb er pat attre a geb Ac 3if it ne smert hem nou;th be tayl & bat attry ende. pan is it forto eche wib be pyne of helle And nys he nou;th a foule chapman whan he wil buggen <sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: Augustinus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Salamon,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> apprehendit: between h and e traces of erasure.

an Ox . oiper an hors . 5if he nyl nou5th bihelden bot be heucd one . And forbi whan be deuel bedep forb his beste & chepeb it to sellen . he hideb eucre be tayl & scheweb forb be heued . Ac go 5e al abouten & lokeb toward bat ende . & to be gynnyng & 5 hou be tayl styngeb . ¹ And swibe flei5e berframward bat 5e ne be nou5th yattred .

I J leue childer bere we gon in wildernesse with goddes folk WI toward jerusalem hat is toward he holy londe hat is he heizeriche of heuene. in be waie biderward ben billech bestes & 10 billich wormes . ne wot ich no synne bat it ne may leide to on of hise seuene oiher to her strenes. Vnstedfast bilene agein holy lore nvs it of pride. Inobedience ne falleb it to sigaldrie fals takynges lenynges o fals sweuenes & all wichcraftes nymynge of housel in any heued synne oiper in any oper sacrement. 15 nys2 it a spice of pride hat men elepen. Presumpcio, 3if man wot what synne it is . & 3 3if a man wot 4 it nougth . pan is it semeles vnder be synne of sloube. He is slow bat nyl nouht. seke remedie to hym seluen oiher helpe oher sif he may oiher can of her yuel & of her lere of soule, bis man oiher womman 20 is sleyn for defaut of semynge . typing . amys ne comep 5 it of onde. oiber atholde fyndels lant amys nys it coueitise oiber bift. And atholde opers hure nis 7 it stronge rifeling. Bif man semeleslich make any bing wers bat is lent oiher taust to witen 8 ban hij wenen hat owen it nys oiher treecherie.oiher semeles slaustt. 25 Also reccheles hest oiber ypli5th folilich trewb longe ben vnbisschoped falslich go to schrift oiper to longe abiden ne teche pe pater noster & pe crede to god childe. Dise & pellich oper ben ylaide to sleup bat is be fierbe moder of be seuen synnes bat fordobe childe wib drynche. oiber fordobe bat no childe may on

30 hir ben ystrened. Dise ben mansleers vnder bo hat ben ywriten

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 411 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> nys: y probably by correction.

<sup>3 &</sup>amp; added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> MS.: whot with h expuneted.

<sup>5</sup> comep: I toucked up or corrected.

<sup>6</sup> lant: nt on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> nis: ni possibly by correction.

<sup>8</sup> witen: on i traces of erasure.

And here a man may 3if he wil of alle maner synnes take ensample by hise seuen bestes.

PRoude Men ben he deuel Beemers & drawen wynde jnward & outward of werldelich worschipes hat gadreh it inward and puffeh it outward as bemer dohe makeh noise & loude drem to maken her gle. Ac 5if hij wel bihou3tten hem on goddes beemers atte day of dome of aungels hat schullen comen on foure half he werlde and seien. ariseh 5ee dede & comeh to he dome hat 5ee mowen sore adreden forto ben ydampued here no proude Bemer ne schal ben ysaued 3if hij wel bihou5tten hem on his 10 hij nolden nou3th blowen in he deuels dymme beme. of hise bemers spekeh Jeremie,

Nager<sup>2</sup> salitarius in desiderio anime sue attraxuit ventum amoris sui, ¶ Of be wynde draweynge in for be loue of werldelich ernynge. 3 summe bere ben jogeloures 15 bat cume seruen of non oper gle bot make cherres & wrenchen wib moub mys stulleli wib be eizen of bis myster ban serueb be ondeful vuseli in be deuels court to bryngen on laustter her ondeful lorde Biholde nou of bise hou hij faren whan bat hij heren be good hij wrenchen away and stoppen her eren bat hij 20 ne heren it nousth ac be loue asein hat yuel is euere yopened redy ban he wrencheb be moub whan he turneb be good vn to yuel . And sif it is sumdel yuel makep it wers . pise ben forquiders her owen prophetes. Dise boden toforne hou pe deuelen schullen rapelich glutten hem borou; her grennyng. & hou hij 25 schullen hem seluen grennen & maken loply semblaunt for be mychel anguisch in be pyne of helle. Ac hij ben be lesse to witen for bat biforne honde hij leten her myster to maken grym chere 5,

E wrappeful bifore pe fende skirmeb wib swerd & wib knyf. 30 Hij ben his knyf werpers & plaiers wib swerdes and beren hem by pe scharp ordes vpon be tunges. Swerd & knyf oiber beb keruande. worde bat hij werpeb fram hem & kerueb toward

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  werldelich: the second letter, which is run together with the following r, the syllable being the last in the line, looks more like o.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Jeremias,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 411 b.

<sup>4</sup> gle bo (in bot) on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> chere: on the first e traces of erasure.

oper. And hij beden hou be deuel schullen playe wib hem wib her scharpe cloches, and crokes. & skirmen wib hem al abouten & dunchen hem as pilche cloutes vehe vntoward oper. & wib helle swerdes smyten hem porous out bat ben be keruande pynes 5 of helle,

Steupe lip and slepep on be deuels barme as his dere derlyng. & pe deuel laip his totel toward his ere & totelep hym al pat he wil. For so it is sikerlich who so is ydel of good werkes be deuel totelep hym zerne & pe ydel vnderfongep louelich lib lore. Ydel & zemeles bis is be deuels barme slepe, ac hij schułł on domesday arisen grymmelich & abrayen wip be dredeful drem of be aungels bemen. & in helle wonderlich awaken,

Surgite Mortui qui iacetis in sepulchris. surgite & venite ad iudicium saluatoris, ¶ De coueitouse to man hab swich a bay bat he lib euere in be askes & askes al abouten hym & bisilich stireb hem to rokely hem to hepes & bloweb bere jnne & blyndeb hym seluen. pobereb & makeb bereinne figures of augryme to rekenen And bis is al be conions blis. And be fende bihöldeb bis gamen and leizeb bat he brestes.

20 Wel may vehe wise man wite bat gold & siluer nys askes. & ablente vehe man bat hem² jnne blowen & bolneb hym borous hem in hert pride And al bat he rokeleb & gadereb to geders & atholdeb of any bing nys bot askes,³ more ban it nedeb to hym. & it schal in helle worben to frouden & to nedders. & be as 25 ysaye be prophete seib his couerture & his whittel schullen ben of wormes

Subter testernetur tinea & operimentum tuum vermis, pe gloton is pe fendes maunciple he stykep euer in pe seler. oiper in pe kychin his hert is in pe disches. his pouzth is in pe nappes. his lyf is in pe tunne. his soule is in pe crokke. He comep bifore his lorde bismoked & bismered. A dische in his on honde a schale in his oper. & biholdep his gret wombe & pe fende leizep, pus prechep vs god porouz ysaye.

<sup>1</sup> beden: d touched up or corrected.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> hem: ē a correction on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> p. 412 a.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: aias

Serui mei comedent & vos esurietis, Myne men schullen eten & 50ure schullen haue hungere and 5e schullen ben be fendes fode werlde wib outen ende,

Vantum<sup>2</sup> se glorificauit & in delicijs fuit tantum date illi tormentum & luctum in apocalipsi con-5 tra vnum poculum quod miscuit miscite ei duo, ¶ Jon pe ewangelist seip ziue pe gloton pe coppe he pat wil euere drynk. Coppe in glotonye ziue hym wellande bras to drinken & zetep it in his wide prote pat he swelt inwip<sup>3</sup> on ziue hym to pillich is goddes dome in pe Apocalips.

The Lecchoures 4 in he deuels Court han risth her owen name for in bise grete Courtes bat men clepen Lecchoures bat han forlorne schame hat sechen hou hij mowen most Leccherie done PE continentibus dicitur. Hij sunt qui cum mulie-D ribus non sunt coinquinati, ¶ pe lecchours in be 15 deuels court defouleb hem seluen foulelich. & her felawes alle styken of pat filpe & payeb wel his lorde wip pat stynkyng breb better pan he schulde wip any recles. It paieb wel be deuel pat hij ben strongelich pyned. & bat is wonder for her pyne is be more for hem. And berfore be deuels haten hem. & han gret 20 envie to hem. And be more pyne bat be soules han be bettere it likeb be deuels. And beis her pynes schal pynen hem. Hou pise lecchours stynken. In vitas patrum it tellep pat pe Aungel schewed it vn to an holy man hat helde his nose for be proude lecchour pat com ridand 5 bere & nougth for he roten 25 cors bat he halpe be Ermyte to beryen. Ouer alle ober ban han bise be stynkeandest pyne in helle bat so baben hem in Leccherie. for be deuel schal pyne hem wib bat stynk. Summe man oiber womman wene bat hij schull in be first zere, whan bat hij bigynnen to serue god ben hardest ytempted: nay it nys nou;th 30 so noiber in be first ne in be secounde. & also whan hij han

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: aias

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: h a postolus with a partly cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Between *inwip* and on a blank, large enough for about five letters; no traces of erasure are distinguishable.

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  Lecchoures: the second c appears merely as a blot on the h and is evidently squeezed in subsequently.

 $<sup>^5</sup>$  ridand:  $d\bar{a}d$  squeezed together, the word being the last in the line.

serued god fele zeres. & her temptacions ben awaye . hij ben adradde hat god hab forseten hem. & ne loueb hem nousth. & hab forsaken hem. Nay in be first zere ne in hat ober nys it bot bal play, ac nymeb seme hou it fareb by a forbisen whan 5 a man weddep his wyf & holdep hir al softelich pat beis sche trespas he ne takeh no seme here of Ac fondeh to drawe her loue to hym so bat sche loue hym inwardlich in hert. And whan he vnderstondeb bat sche loueb hym wel ban whan sche mysdobe he schal reprouen hire & chastise hir louelich. & sett sum eyse 10 to hir & chastise hire so. And sche ne loueb hym neuer be lesse pei3 pat he do hir duresse & 2 bynyme hir her vnpewes. And pat he dope hire duresse he dope forto turnen her loue fram hymward and turneh to be grym tobe. And he seeb ban bat sche ne loueh hym neuer be lesse & hat he vnderstondeh for wel ne for 15 wo pat sche nyl nou;th chaungen her loue ac euere dobe better. and better. Dan wott he wel pat sche loueb hym faiblich. And pan le letep of al his reddure & turnep al pe wo to wel & to wynne al her lyf tyme. So dobe Jesus crist oure spouse draweb vs first wip loue tyl pat he se pat we loue hym wel. & forberep 20 vs pat we ne be nougth yfonded to oft. Ac afterward he wipdrawep hym & letep vs ben yfonded forto loke zif oure loue be stedfast And whan he wott & seeb pat it is stedfast, ban he sineb vs pes al oure lyf 4 As whan he lesse his folk from Pharaon out of Egipt londe he dude for hem al bat hij wolden & ledde bem 25 porou; pe rede cee drie fote by xij waies. & bitwixen vehe waye stode be cee vp as a wal for vche kynde of be . xij . kyndes hadde a waie by hym one. And Pharaon com after and his folk & adreynt vchone and her vitaile & her armure com al vp to his folk And whan hij comen in to wildernesse he saf hem 30 hunger & prust & many werres and on ende he 3af hem eise & rest. & wele & wynne to hem bat were pacient. & al her hert wille til þat hij kepten his comaundement; And hij þat gruccheden & wrabbeden azein he slouz hem, Dus oure lorde draweb be feble & pe meseyse & pe songe out of pis werlde softlich & al

¹ forsa/ken: p. 412 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> & probably by correction.

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  better: probably so; the first t hardly distinguishable, being written together with e; the word is the last in the line.

<sup>4</sup> oure lyf run together at the end of the line.

wip lyst, & sone so he seep hem harded he letep werre awaken & techep hem to fiztten & wo polyen & after longe swynk he ziuep hem swete reste. ze here J sigge in his werlde er hij comen to heuene. And han hem bencheb so goode he rest after be swynk, he eise after he myseise hem hencheb han so good & so swete,

Nou ben in he sautere after he temptaciouns he vtter & he jnner hat temeh alle he oher foure dalen & hus to deleh hem. fondynges lijth & derne. fondynge lijth & openlich. & al is vnderstonden here jnne,

Non timebis a timore nocturno a sagitta volante in die a negocio perambulante in tenebris ab incursu. & demonio meridiano,  $\P$  Of fondynges lijth & derne seip Job pis word.

L'Apides accauent aque & allimone paulata terra 15 consumitur, ¶ Li3th dropen pirlen pe flynt pat ofte fallen pere on. & so li3th derne fondynges offallen a trewe hert oft Li3th fondynges & open he seip also. Lucebit enim post semita. nys no5t so mychel doute of.

VEnit<sup>5</sup> malum super te & nescis ortum eius. ¶ Ysaye 20 sei $\mathfrak{h}$ . yuel come vpe  $\mathfrak{h}$ e &  $\mathfrak{h}$ ou wost nou $\mathfrak{g}$ th his wexinge . stronge temptaciouns & derne is ek  $\mathfrak{h}$ at  $\mathfrak{g}$ ob mene $\mathfrak{h}$  hym of .

Instidiati sunt & prevalerunt & non erat qui ferret auxilium. ¶ pat is myne fon wayten me wip trecherie & gyle & tresoun & strengpen jn vpe me as pe wal were to 25 broken & pe 5ate open. Pe first & pe pridde fondynge of pise foure ben almest vnder pe jnner. And pe secounde & pe fierpe ben vnder pe vtter & beh almest bodilich & epe forto felen. Pe oper two ben gostlich & pe more forto dreden. forpi many pat hij ne wenen nou5th beren in her hert pe lyouns whelpes & 30 pe nedders kyndels pat forfreten pe soule as Salamon seip

<sup>1</sup> vnderston/den: p. 413 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: dauid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: Job

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: Job.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: ysayas.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In the margin: Job.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> fondynge added above the line.

<sup>\*</sup> pe added above the line.

Raxerunt<sup>1</sup> me & ego non dolui. wlnerauerunt me & ego non sentiui, ¶ Hij drowen me & j ne made no sorowze hij woundeden me & j ne feled it nouzth Osee seib,

↑ Lieni² commederunt robur eius & ipse nesciuit. 5 A ¶ pat is vnhelpe forfreete be strengbe of his soule and he nyst it nou;th. And jut is most drede of whan be fende of helle eggeb a man to bing bat is swipe goode wip alle & his soule help & beiz it turneb dedlich. & so he dobe als oft as he ne may opon man wib vuel kybe bis strengbe. Nay he seib J ne may 10 bringe hym to synne oiher hir borous glotonye ne leccherie. Ac schill do as be wresteler wrenchen hem biderward as hij mest drawen, & werpen hem on bat on half. & brayde hem ferlich adoune ar hij it arst wenen. And eggeh hem to so 3 mychel abstinence hat hij ben he vnstronger in 4 goddes seruise. & leden so 15 hard lyue & pynen so be lykham . hat be soule asterueh . He biholdeb anober bat hab a rewful hert & a sorousful & hab forsaken be werlde bat is synne : ze he seib jchill maken hem to rewful. & hij sen pouere men hane gret defaut. A sevnt marie seip he oiber sche nyl noman helpen bis man. Men wolden me & ich 20 badde hem. & bringeb hem on to gedren so bat hij leten goddes scruise & wexen werldelich so mychel pat hij schullen ziuen 5 hem to werldes aghit & penchen be lesse on god 6 & maken feste god it wott. Ac swich feste makep summe be deuels hoore & forschepel of her soules bat was goddes spouse be deuels hous-25 bonde oiber his wyf of helle. Derfore vehe man susteyne hem seluen as hij mowen best serue god & ne caren nou;th to mychel for non oper so hat hij gederen be more berfore. As summe willen save, hadde J bat ober hane, ban wolde J serue god wel. & whan hij comen perto pan seruen hij hym 7 wers pan hij du-30 den aforne. Ac 3if hou see men oiher wymmen in defautt. haue

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: Salamon.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Osee,

<sup>8</sup> MS,: so to with marks of transposition,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> in above the line, to, on the line, being crossed over and expuncted below.

<sup>5</sup> ziuen: ē partly effaced.

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  p. 413 b. The upper part of some letters in the topline cut away. Similarly p. 414 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Between hym and wers: he crossed over and expuncted.

wille forto helpen hem . 5if pou ne may & bidde fast for hem pat god sende hem grace to suffre her penaunce in polemodenesse to goddes worschip & to note of her soules pou dooste pan wel better pan pou madest pe forto gadre & gyue for pe loue of god & penche what sesus crist seide to martha for sche 5 was an houswyf & gedred forto 5iuen,

Artha martha . Maria optimam partem elegit, IVI ¶ Marie hab chosen be better part & it ne schal nou;th be bynomen hir. Lokeb hat none erhelich binges ne lette sou forto seruen god att tyme & att termes hat hou haste sett as 10 pine hert forsiueh be hat hou may best hym serue. & seche after wisdome & queyntise for hat on mys nougth wib outen hat oper . Swich gadering makeh hem to vnderstonde flaterers & herieh hem & heueh vp her almes. & hij leten good here of 2 & fallen in to filpe of synne bere borous. And summe seien on scorne 15pat swich wen & wymmen gadren hoord, ne leueb nougth bat fende 3. Dauid 4 clepeb hym. Demonio meridiano. pat is bristh schynande deuel. & poule clepeb hym aungel of listh. For swich ofte he makeb hym & scheweb hym to many & bigileb hem. Ne sizth pat ze sen in sweuene ne telleh it for nouzth for 20 it nys nousth bot his gyle. bot sif it be be better man oiper womman hat al her hert han souen to god. & wirchen al hat hij done by wisdom and queyntise. Hem ne schal he neuer bigile, Bot loke pat non ne trost opon her holynesse. For he hap ofte bigiled men of holy lyf & brougth hem to helle for hij foloweden 25 her owen wille, and rewled hem nough by wisdom & queyntise. as hij schulden haue done & perfore hij ne quemeden nou;th god . forbi . & hij hadden quemed hym . hij ne schulden nou;th so han ben lorne. In vitis patrum it telleb hat a man was in wildernesse 5 & lyued holy lyf. & a man com to hym & wepe 30 as mysaise wpon hym & bysou3th hym herberewe. And be good man wende he hadd ben a goode aungel & herberewed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: dominus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> pere of run together, being the last words in the line.

<sup>3</sup> fende: the second e almost effaced.

<sup>\*</sup> David: uid almost effaced.

<sup>5</sup> wildernesse: wil indistinct; il touched up.

<sup>6</sup> mysaise: y apparently altered from i.

<sup>7</sup> he: h by correction.

hym 1 & by his fader he wyst pat it was pe deuel 2 for he 3 made hym forto slen his. Anoper man pat lived holy 4 lyf he made hym to ziuen all his fader good for pe loue of god to pouere men. & atte last made hym to done a dedlich synne by a wom-5 man & brouzth hym in to wanhope & dyed in pat foule synne for he hadd so oft seide hym sop toforne honde of many pinges & al to biswiken hym on ende

Here now how 3e schułł witen 30u wip his wrenches to summe he comep on pis wise & losangep. & polemodelich 10 spekep to hem & menep bener nede of charite. & is more aboute to quenchen charite. & summe womman he is abouten to don hir fleize help of man, pat sche fallep in to dedlich sore. pat is slau3tt. oiper in to summe oper synne. And so he wil do man fleize pe felauschip of womman to done hym do wers oiper bring 15 hym in to dedlich pou3ttes pat hij ne 3iue no 3eme perto. And summe he dope so haty synne pat hij han ouer gret pou3th of oper men pat fallep in synne man schulde wepe for hem & saie as pe holy man seide,

Lie hodie: ego cras. / ¶ Jt was telde hym of þe fal of his broper þat dude a dedlich synne by a womman. Weilaway he seide. strongelich was he tempted ar he fel. He fel to day sch may to morne. þat is to saie als vnstrong am ich as he was sif god ne kepe me þe better

Ow of many temptacions have ich yspoken nougth forpi.

pat men schult fallen pere jnne. Ac pat all pat men wip
ytempted ne may ich nougth nempny hem. Ac 7 of pise pat ich
have ynempned fewe pere ben now in pis werlde pat hij ne ben
wip pise ytempted. For he hap so many boistes ful of his letewarye
pe liper leche of helle he pat forsakep on he bedep hym forp 8
30 anoper. pe pridde. pe fierpe. & so alway forp forto he come to
on pat he vnderfongep & per wip he bigilep hym. penchep here

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> hym: y indistinct, partly effaced.

<sup>2</sup> denel: l touched up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> he: e almost effaced.

<sup>4</sup> p. 414 a.

<sup>5</sup> menep: the third letter resembles u.

<sup>6</sup> pat added above the line.

<sup>7</sup> Ac: on c traces of ernsure.

<sup>\*</sup> forp added above the line.

on be tale of be Ampoiles bat seint Austyn telleb he mett a deuel and bare a gret book, att his rugge, & he hadde many Ampoils abouten hym. And seint Austin asked hym what he was and whider he scholde gon. And he seide he was a deuel & schulde go to be Abbey forto siuen be monkes of his drynk. 5 What is pat book pat pour berest he seide. And he seide be names of 1 which pat he tempteh & falleh borous hym. And he asked hym sif he were oust in his book. & he seide ich hope wel pat bou be . And seint Austin loked & he fonde hym bere jnne for he hadde forzeten his complyn on atyme vnseide And seint 10 Austin 2 badde hym go bider bat he schulde go & come agein by hym. & he dude so. & seint Austyn zede & seide his complyn 3. and be fende com agein to hym. And Austyn asked hym what he hadde done. And he seide hij weren so stedfast in goddes seruise pat he ne mijth noujth done to hem. And Austyn took 15 his book & fonde bat he was oute owe seide be fende hastow bus bigiled me & went hym away as an olde schrewe.,

O'N oper half owe to confort vche man & womman whan hij ben ytempted. Bee witeh wel whan a toure is ywonnen.

Men owen nougth han forto given a saugt herto ne to be cite: 20 nomore he helle werrour assaileh wih fondynges hem hat he hah ac dohe hem hat he ne hah nougth. For whi, who hat nys nougth yfonded sore, he may be adradde hat he is wonnen,

PE pridde confort is pat oure lorde hym self seip in pe pater noster & techep vs bidden & ne nos inducas in temp-25 tacionem, pat is lorde ne suffre nou; th pat pe fende lede vs a long in to temptacioum. Lookep nymep zeme. he nyl nou; th pat we bidden hym pat we be nou; th ytempted for pat is oure purgatorie & oure clensynge fyre ac pat we ne be nou; th a longe brou; th pere jnne wip consent of hert & wip skilles zetyinge. — 30

P<sup>E</sup> fierpe is he sekernesse <sup>6</sup> of goddes help in he fizttyng azein as seint poule seih Fidelis <sup>7</sup> est deus qui noluit nos

of added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Austin: the second letter more like n; s a correction, apparently for t.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> com/plyn: p. 414 b.

<sup>\*</sup> fende: n partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> a apparently by correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> sekernesse: r in fainter ink added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> In the margin: paulus

temptari vltra quam possumus¹ &c.¶ God he seiþ is trewe for he nyll neuer þat deuel tempte vs ouerþat² he seeþ þat we mowe sufferen ac in þe temptacioun he haþ sett a footemerk as þeið he seide tempte hym so fer & no ferrer. 5 & so fer he ðiueþ vs strengþe to wiþstonde. & þe fende may no ferrer prike þan þe merk Gregori seiþ.

Dabolus licet afflicciones iustorum semper appetat cum & a deo potestatem non accipiat ad temptacionis articulum non conualescit. formidari igitur non qui nichil nisi permissus agere valet, pe fift confort is pat pe fende ne may do noping to vs bot by goddes leue & pat was well yschewed as pe godspel seip whan pe deuelen pat oure lorde cast out of a man. a legion. sex pousande. & sex hundrep. & sexti and sex crieden & seiden to oure lord.

SJ eicis nos hinc mitte nos in porcos, ¶ Sipen pou dryuest vs hennes lorde do vs in to pise swyne & he graunted hem. Looke hou pat hij ne miztten nouzth wip outen his leue gon in to pe swyne. & pe s swyne onon rizth runnen in to pe cee & adreynt hem seluen. seint marie so hij stonken on pe 20 swyne pat hem was leuer to drenchen hem seluen pan to beren hem abouten, and an vnsely synful man bare hem in his breest & name neuer zeme of hem. Al pat he dude to Job. euer he name leue pere of toforne at oure lord pat tale pat is in pe dialoge look pat ze cunnen hou pe holy man seide to pe deuels nedder.

SI licenciam accepisti ego non prohibeo, ¶ 3if pou hast leue to stynge stynge on fast and bede forp his cheke. & pan hadde he no my3th bot one forto enticen hym perto. Nomore ne hap he on vs bot 3if oure bileue crook and whan 30 god 3af hym leue of his dere frende whi is it bot for her mychel goode, pei3 al it greue hem sore,

<sup>1</sup> possumus: ss touched up in black ink.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ouer pat: on u<sup>9</sup> traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: Gregorius,

<sup>4</sup> to: o possibly by correction.

b leue: ue squeezed together; probably a correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> yschewed: che on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> & added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 415 a.

E sext confort is whan pat oure lord polep pat we ben ytempted he played wib vs as be moder dobe wib her 30ng derlyng bat fleizeb fram hym & leteb hym sytt al one. And whan be childe ne seep hire nougth it clepep dame. dame. & lokep serne abouten & wepep a while . & pan his moder comep to hym 5 wip sprad armes & wipeb his eizen and kisseb hym & clyppeb2 hym. Also oure lorde leteb vs yworpe oiber while & wib draweb his grace fram vs & his confort and we ben ban al one & felen no suetenysse in nobing bat we wele do ne sauoure of hert. And beig in bat ilche poynt ne loueb he vs neuer be lesse. Ac he 10 it dope for mychel loue hat vnderstonde we wel hat dauid seib. -Non4 mederelinquas vsquequaque, ¶ Lorde seib dauid ne lete me nouzth a longe. Loo whan he wolde he lete dauid ac nou;th a long. sex 5 enchesons pere 6 bep whi god letep vs one & wibdraweb his grace fram vs, bat on is 7 bat we ne 15 proude nougth for gif his grace were always with vs we mygth lizthlich fallen porouz a wellate of oure seluen, Anoper enchesoun is bat we may knowe oure owen feblesse & oure mychel vnstrengbe Gregori seib

 $\mathbf{M}^{\mathrm{Agna}^{\,8}}$  perfeccio est sue inperfeccionis cognicio, 20 ¶ pat is mychel godenysse is to knowe wel oure waykenesse and oure owen vnstrenghe

Ecce intemptatus qualis sit. ¶ pat is wnfonded nott neuer where pat he is ne in what state for he ne knowep nou;th hym seluen Austyn seip.

MElior 10 est animus cuius est infirmitas nota quam cui scrutatur celorum fastigia & terrarum fundamenta. ¶ pat is better is a man to seche his owen feblesse. & his owen vnstrenghe. han forto meten hou heize is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> childe: e effaced or possibly erased.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> clyppeh: ly seems to be a correction for h.

<sup>3</sup> suetenysse: the third letter uncertain; looks more like o.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: dauid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> sex: se almost erased.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> here: on the abbreviation-mark for er traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> is: s apparently by correction.

<sup>8</sup> In the margin: gregorius.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> p. 415 b.

<sup>10</sup> In the margin: Augustinus.

pe heuene. & 1 hou depe is pe erpe. for whan two beren a birden to gider pan wot neuere pat on hou heuy it is. Ac whan pat on it letep pan wot he pat it berep how heuy it wexep. Also whan god berep wip vs oure temptacioun pan witen we neuere hou heuy it weizep ne what it is. And forpi he letep vs one pat we mowe witen what we beren for pat we schullen pe zerner clepen after hym. & crien loude opon hym til pat he come to vs. Zif he is longe helde it wel vp perwhiles. For who so is siker of good helpe & zeldep peiz vp pe Caste to his wiperwynnes? swipe 10 mychel he is to blamen. It tellep it was an holy man & he seiz in pe west so many ferdes of deuelen azeins hem? to fizten wip hem. whan he he was in his temptacioun pat he les his strengpe of his bileue, and his felawe seide vn to hym. Look by esten & pou schalt seen we hane more on oure half pan hij ben forto

Plures nobis quam cum illis. ¶ pe pridde ping is pat we ne ben neuere alto siker. for sikernesse steruep 3emeles. & by pis strengpe inobedience  $\sup er$  epistolam ad Romanos.

Ontentum nutrit resoluta securitas. ¶ pe fierpe is pat oure lorde hidep hym fram vs pat we seehe hym pe sernelicher. & clepe. & wepe after hym as pe childe dope after pe dame. / ¶ pe fyft is bat we aseins his aseincome vnderfonde hym pe gladlicher & make pe more ioye of his comynge. ¶ pe sext is pat whan we hane yeaust hym pe sernelicher & pe willicher witen hym. & saien to hym. tenui te nec dimittam. I schall holde pe my lef & j. ne schal nousth lete pe. Dise sex enchesons schullen holden vs vp aseins alle fondynges wip confortes toforne, ¶ pe seuent confort is hou pise holy men of holy lyf weren ytempted now to seint peter pe heisest

Ecce sathan expetiuit vos ut cribraret sicut triticum, ¶ Loo seide oure lorde to seint Peter. Sathan is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> & added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Originally wiperwynes; between n and e a horizontal stroke, a second n probably having been squeezed in.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> hem: e on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> After he three letters, of which the first is w and the last possibly n or u, erased.

is added above the line.

In the margin: domin

5erne aboute to tille pe out of myne ychosen. Ac ich haue bisou5th for pe pat pi bileue ne crook nou5th along. pat is pat pou ne faile nou5th in bileue. ¶ Poule hadde flessche prickyng of leccherie & of pride in his soule. & he bede god deliuere hympere of. 5

Datus 2 est michi stimulus carnis mee. ¶ And he bad oure lorde deliuer hym and he seide pat he nolde & seide. Sufficit 3 tibi gracia mea nam virtus in infirmitate perficitur. ¶ pat is my grace schal kepe pe pat pou be nouzth strong 4 in vnstrengpe. Seint sare was tempted prittene zere of 10 hire flesche Ac for pe gret anguish aros pe mykel mede nolde sche neuere bidden ones deliuer hir pere of Ac bad oure lorde ziue hire strengpe to wipstonde pat gret anguissch,

NA michi domine virtutem resistendi. ¶ And atte prittene zeres ende com pe fende vnto hir in a bloo man- 15 nes liknes & seide to hir . Sare bou haste ouercomen me . And sche answered hastilich azein & seide bou lixt foule bef Ac hab Jesus my lorde. Looke now bere he wolde haue putt hire in to pride forto haue hadde a litel wel late of her seluen. & pat was al pat Jesus crist tau; t 5 his deciple whan he dude wonders for hem . 20 pat hij ne schulden haue no gladnesse in hert per of , bot hij schulden ben gladd bat hij weren chosen to be blis of heuene. pis he taustte and preched hem often. Ac do we as seint Sare dude in al bing bat we do oiber bat he dobe for vs 3iue we be strenghe & pe maistrie to swete jesu of heuene. Antoyne and alle 25 bise ober hou weren hij ytempted. Ac for be gret mede bat aros in be fondynge asein . hij it suffreden louelich . & perporous weren hij proued trewe champiouns. & so of serueden coroune op Coroune as be Goldsmyth purgeb be gold in be fyre also dobe god hise vchose in be fire of fondynges

P nynpe confort is. 3if pe fende greuep pe pou greuest hym wel more & sorer for pre resouns 6 pat as Origine tellep he

¹ р. 416 а.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> DAtus: the upper part of DA cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: nus, with the first stroke of the n cut away.

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  strong: tr somewhat indistinct, being written over the downstroke of D (in Dat) in the line above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> tauzt: the first stroke of u almost effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> resouns: the fifth letter looks like n.

lesep his powere. For to vche synne he dope al 1 his power forto tempten. Dat oper he echep his pyne. De pridde he forfretep his hert of sore greme pat he is ouercomen. Whan he is ouercomen he lesep his strengpe & is sore aschamed and agremed pat he has so lightlich lorne al his trauaile and is ouercomen & braydep pe corowne of blis nough on ne two. Ac dope as oft as pou ouercomest hym als fele corounes pou haste. Dat is als fele worschipes in pe blisse of heuene seint Bernard seip,

Vociens<sup>2</sup> vincis tociens coronaberis ¶ pe tale Jn vitis patrum. it witnesseb pat an holy man tau3t his deciple & as he tau;tt hym he fel on slepe & his deciple stode bifore hym and sumtyme he pougth to hane waked hym . and sumtyme he housth to have gon to his bedd. & atte last he sette hym adoune. & his maister a wooke att mydnisth & bad his grome 15 go slepe. 3 & he dude so and his maister fel on slepe also. And alsone hym bousth bat he was brougth in to a faire grene place. & bere he sei; an aungel brynge achayer and seuene faire Corounes bere opon. & pan seide be aungel vn to hym. Dise hap bi deciple erned while pat bou slepe. And he awoke & cleped his grome 20 and asked hym what he dude whiles pat he slepe and whi pat he satt whan bat aros. & stode whan he leide hym. And his grome seide J boust to hane waked be and for bou slepe so swete J ne misth nousth for rewhe. & pan J pousth to have gon to my bedde. & s nolde nousth bot sett me doune by be. pan asked 25 his maister hym hou ofte he ouercom his pougth. & he seide seuen sibes. And han wist his maister wel hat ho were he seuen Corounes pat his deciple hadde erned while pat he slepe for pat he ouercom hym seluen and wibstode be fende. Al pus in be temptacioun arisel oure mede Poule seil.

Ne Emo<sup>4</sup> coronabitur nisi legitime certauerit.// Ne schal none ben yeorouned bot zif he stronglich & trewlich fisth asein. his flessche. be fende. and be werlde. who hat fisttep treulich asein bise bre & namelich asein be flessch & wibsigge be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> al added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: ardus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 416 b.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: paulus

<sup>5</sup> yeorouned: the first o inserted above the line.

graunt pere of . ne prikk it neuer so hard . pan ben hij jesus cristes frendes and done as he dude hongen on he roode,

CVm gustasset acetum noluit bibere.// He smelled be bitter drynk. & nolde it nou;th drynken pei; h a prist were. Dei; a man oiper a womman prest in pe lust and 1 pe fende 5 bedep hym his halyway. Denche pat pere is galle vnder. and better it is to ben ofprest pat to ben yattred. Lete lust ouer go & eft it wil pe like. While sechinge lastep it is gode to rudden. ac after it smertep. weleway pat while. many ben so sore ofrest and drinkep hastilich & ne felen it nou;th. so hij glutten it jn 10 sernelich. And after felen pe smert & gynnen pan to sorowe & maken reulich chere. ac pan is to late. Ac nou;th for pan better is late pan neuere. After yuel pan is goode penaunce spewe out pat venym to pe preest ar it wilde. for 3if it wildep it wil brede pe dep.

A 3ein alle temptaciouns & namelich azein fleschlich bep vnder goddes grace holy meditaciouns. goode felawschippes. & biddinge & hardy bileue. fastyng. wakynge. Alle pise ben armes in pis fizth. & bodilich swynches. & also speke to sum oper perwhiles pat pe temptacioun lastep. Lowenesse & all gode pewes 20 ben armes in pis fizth. Ac who pat werpep away his wepen pat he schulde fizth wip. 2 hy lyst ben ywounded. Holy meditaciouns pat is penche in goddes passioun & in oper goode pouzttes

Mors tua mors domini nota culpe gaudia celi: judicij terror³ figantum mente fideli¶ penche 25 on pine synnes. on pe ioyes of heuene. on pe pynes of helle. on pi dep. on goddes dep on pe rode. & on pe pyne pat he suffred for pe on domesday. opon pis fals werlde. What it is. & what is his mede. & what pou owest god for his gode dede. What he hap done for pe. how vnkynde pou haste ben azeins hym. Vche 30 one of pise wolde haue a longe poyntynge. Ac whan we penchen on pe joyes of heuen god wold⁴ schewe hem to vs here in sum wise to men. & of pe pynes of helle & schewed hem to vs here as schadewe. for alle werldlich ioyes pat euer wore. & now ben.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the upper curve of d, partly blended with the downstroke of  $\bar{D}$  in  $\bar{D}ei_5$  in the line above, hole erased in the leaf.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 417 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> terror: the last r apparently on erasure.

<sup>4</sup> wold: d added above the line.

& euer schull ben vntil domesday, nys bot a schadewe to be lest iove of heuene. Ne alle be werldelich pynes ne ben bot a schadewe to be lest pyne of helle. We ben here in be see of his werlde & stonden on be brynk of bis see. Be we nou;th eschu 5 of be schadewe. De hors bat stondeh opon be brynk & is eschu for be schadewe may lightlich falle in to be pytt. And so mowen we sif we ben adradde of pe wo of his werlde hat is bot a schadewe listhlich fallen in to bat wo bat al be wo of his werld mys bot a schadewe to . as Job seip . he pat douted be hore frost be 10 snowe schal fall opon hym bat he seib here by hem bat ben adradde of be wo of bis werlde. De wo of helle schal falle opon hem . A gret fole is he bat fleizeb be pevntyng on a wal for be griselichhede pereof Al pe wel of pis werlde nys bot a schadewe to be lest blis of heuene. & also al be wo to be lest pyne of 15 helle. Nousth onely holy meditaciouns of oure lorde & 2 of oure lefdy his moder Mary & of hise holy halewen ac done holy bousttes sum while helpen in foure manere agein fleschlich temptaciouns . dredeful, wonderful . gladful & sorouzful . pise a Man schal arere oiper whhile in his hert or nede come benche what 20 wolde done sif bat we seizen openlich deb stonde toforn vs. & pe deuel of helle 3 as he dope 4 dernelich in pe 5 fondynge. & sif oure hous brent ouer vs . Dise ben dredeful pousttes . Wonderful as pei; pou sei; sesu stonde bifore pe & asked pe what pe were leuest after bi saluacioun. & badde be chesen wib bi bat 25 bou wibstonde 6 bi temptacioun. And zif bou seiz witterlich all pat in heuene weren & in helle. Gladful as 3if be com bode bat be best frende hat bou haste were ychosen pope borou; Steuene of heuene. Sorouzful as zif bou herdest saye bat . hat man bat bou louedest most were feerlich ded adreint oiber murbered. 30 oiher anhonged . oiher brent . Swich boustes oiher while wreken out fleschlich temptaciouns. Holy bedes of goode men oiher of wymmen pe fende douteb swipe mychel hem . for hij bynden

<sup>1</sup> to added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> & added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> of hel (in helle) on erasure (?).

<sup>4</sup> After dope: ofte expuncted.

be added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> wifstonde: p inserted above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> p. 417 b.

hym & brennen hym Jn vitas patrum it tellep pat an holy man Puplinus lay in his bedes. & pe fende com pere forp ouer hym fleizeande by Julius heste Cesar. And pis¹ mannes bedes as hij steizen vptoward² god bounden hym so pat ten dayes hij helden hym pere stille pat he ne mizth nouzth away. Seint Mar- 5 garete bonde Ruffyn as men reden in her lyf pat was Barabub broper. to³ Seint Bertlemew as he lay in his bedes pe deuel seide pine bedes brennen me & bynden me

Incendunt me oraciones tue ¶ And who pat may wip bedes haue teres, he may haue of god al pat he wil. 3if he 10 bidde risthfullich. And it owe to ben ygraunted 4 and perfore sechep afterwisdom pat ze ne bidde hym noping bot zif it be wiselich ybeden, for sif he graunted it, he were a more fole pan anober man. 3e ne seb no wise Man bat wil graunt any bing bat me asken hym bot sif he se pat it may wel be done. And elles 15 he were a fole sif he graunted it. 3e a more fole pan he pat bereb a Babyl. perfore in soure biddynge biddeb so bat se ne be nousth aboute to make god a fole 5 For sif se do it wil fallen opon 30ure seluen. For he ne wil graunt nobing bot his risthwisenesse & his mercy mowen acorden bere jnne. Ac euere he 20 heldeb more here to be mercy ban to be risthwisenesse. & berfore vche man bidde wiselich i rede & soule hele for holy wrytt seib Racio lenit lacrima cogit. / ¶ pe good bede softep god & makeb hym mylde to vs . as man bat hab a sore & is anount . it softeh hym . ac oure teres pricken hym . and leten 25 hym neuer haue rest til bat he haue siuen vs al bat we asken if it be skylful.

Conturbasti capita draconis in aquis // Whan pe deuel assaile pour caste pout scoldyng water opon hym as men done att Castels opon her enemyes. For pere pat water come pour scolded Castel is vehe mannes body. And 3if 3oure castel be well kirnelde. & well warnyst wipinne pat is wip good werkes. & depe diched al aboute pe wall, pat is polemodenesse. pan is 3oure Castel

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> his: at the end of the word faint traces of an erased e visible.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> vptoward: to inserted above the line.

<sup>3</sup> to added above the line.

<sup>\*</sup> ygraunted: e touched up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> a fole run together.

careles. De fende may longe assaile 300 & lese all his assautes as men sep often a litel 1 rayn fellep a gret wynde. so 2 done bedes and teres wip al fellen pe deuels blastes and pan comep pe sunne and schinep after and makep al fair & drye. And 5 so dope pe sop sunne resus crist 3iuep li3th & suetnesse to pe soule

Oracio<sup>3</sup> humilitatis penetrat nubes &c.¶ pe bone of be symple man & womman pat is lowe of hert perceb heuen,

Magna<sup>4</sup> virtus pure oracionis que ad dominum intrat & mandata peragit vbi caro peruenire<sup>5</sup> nequit. Michel is pe mijth of pe schire bone hat fleizeh vp tofore god and dope hat erande so wel here hat he flesche may nouzth comen. Dat almijtty god hah writen al hat he seih in he booke of lyf as seint Bernarde witnesseh and sendeh adoun his aungel to done al hat he wil.

REsistite 6 diabolo & fugiet a vobis. ¶ Stondep azein pe deue and he fleizep fram zou. stondep hou. Resistite 7 in fide. ¶ Stondep azein strongelich in pe bileue. bep hardy of goddes help & penchep hou lepi he is pat no strengpe ne hap 20 bot of hym seluen. He ne may do no more bot putte forp his aped ware & preten 8 vs to biggen perof. Leizep hym pan to scorne stondep azein stiflich in pe bileue and he holdep hym as schent Sancti per fidem vicerunt regna. ¶ pise holy halewen 10 ouercomen porouz bileue pat hij hadden Alle his wiles of synne. for he ne comep nouzth bot porouz synne

WE holden hym 11 mychel of pride whan he biholden to grete god hou litel he made hym in a pouere maidens

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> litel: over t the upper part of an unfinished letter (l).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 418 a.

In the margin:  $\frac{\text{sala}}{\text{mon}}$  with s and m partly cut away; an erasure, extending about an inch along the edge of the page. On O traces of erasure.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: ugustinus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> peruenire: the fourth letter looks more like n.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In the margin: 'acobus with erasure below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> In the margin: etrus

<sup>8</sup> preten: pret on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> In the margin: Paulus with P partly cut away.

<sup>10</sup> Between halewen and overcomen; al expuncted and crossed over.

<sup>11</sup> hum: hy partly effaced,

wombe . & nou;th for his goode ac for oure good dede & seide and boled pyne & wo for vs . De chynche ne kept bat non ne hadde of his good bot al hym seluen wolde it haue, so ne dude oure lorde nougth. For gutt when he hadd parted wib vs here of his good After he listh adoune in to helle to be free prisoun 5 and delt hem here of his good. We fynde in holy mennes lyues pat an ancre had almest lorne be eize of hir bileue for a quaver pat on of hire susters wolde haue borowed at hir and sche nolde nousth lene it hir, And berfore bely war se bat wil ben gostlich men & wymmen 3e pat desiren forto ben goddes childer beb war 10 bat ne holde no gostlich bing fro noman bat may do anober man good als wel as 30u pat 3e ne be redy at helpe hyni wip al at his nede wytt oiber any ober bing for Salamon seib bou ne schalt nousth sellen bi wytt for god it siueb be . & leneb forto parten wib oper . 3if bou can more ban anober 2 ne 3utt of bodilich 15 bing bat bou haste more ban be nede bihoueb. Dou art adetted berto. For god hab made be his reue and his spenser for bou scholdest dispenden it to his worschipp and to note of hi soule. for bou ne haste nough here a ferbing worb of good battow ne schalt zelde rekenyng bere of straitlicher ban any reue schal hou 20 it is dispended And of bine fyue wyttes hou bou haste dispended hem in ydelnesse oiber in goddes worschipp and to bine owen note . do pan as pe reue dope . 3elde owen of owen j rede as god biddeb in be gospel make 30u frendes wib mammona. bat is riches ziue it as it comep & holdep nomore pan nedep.

Who may pan oiper dar holde wrappe in his hert. pat biholdep hou pe gret god com adoun in to erpe to make prefold sau; tnesse. bitwene god & man. bitwene man & aungel. and bituene man & man. And after his arisyng fram dep to lyue whan he com to his deciples pis was his gretynge Pax vobis. 30 pat is pes & sau; tnisse bitwene 50u. And nymep 5eme whan pat lef frendes departen vche fram oper. pat last word pat hij seyen. pat men best athold. And oure lorde left his leue frende here in erpe in vncoupe pede. and pe last word pat he seide vn to hem whan he went fram hem he seide pis worde vn to hem. Pa-35 cem relinquo vobis. pacem meam do vobis. / ¶ pat is. sau; tnisse j. do amonges 50u. and my pes j leue wip 50u.

<sup>1</sup> free: the third letter looks like a badly made o.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 418 b.

In those cognoscetis si discipuli mei sitis si dileccionem adinuicem habueritis. ¶ By pat 5e schull knowe 5if 5e ben my deciples. 3if pat 5e loue to gider. Dis was his druery & his merk pat he sett open hem. for Jesus crist is 5 al pes. & li5th. & loue pere is his wonyng stede,

IN pace factus est locus eius.ibi confregit poten-I cias arcum gladium scutum & bellum, / ¶ Pes & saustnes is godes 3 stede. and where so his pes is. it bryngeh to nousth alle be deuels wiles & his wrenches, and al his strengbe it brekep 10 his bowe bat ben his 4 derne fondynges. & his swerde. bat ben temptacions keruynge & neize of kynne. Ne wot ze nouz wel bere men fixteb in stronge 5 ferdes als longe as hij holden hem to giders hij ne mowen nou;th ben ouercomen. Also it fareb gostlich for al be deuels entent & his bisinesse is abouten forto de-15 parten mennes hertes & wymmens & cast wrappe pere saustnesse schulde be amonges goddes childer. For he ne hab none envie bot to hem. & sone after his wrappe amonges hem. he dope 6 hym bitwene onon risth and slelep 7 on vche half adoune risth. Forbi att doumbe beste lernep wisdom for hij han bis worschipp 20 whan hij schullen ben assailed of lyoun oiber of bere hij gaderen hem to gyder & maken schelde of hem seluen. & perwhiles hij ben all syker. And sif any be so vnsely bat he wende out he is yschent onon risth also sif men gon in a slider waye & vche holde opers honde hij mowen gon be sikerlicher.

Vm<sup>8</sup> nos vobis per oracionem opem coniungimus per lubricum quas adinuicem manus tenemus vt tanta quisque amplius roboretur quanto alteri vnitur. ¶ Also in stronge wyndes & swift wateres pat men moten euer waden. 3if many holden to geders her honden and on falle 30 he is sone holpen vp. & 3if he be one he gep sone away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: dominus:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> druery: e added above the line.

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  godes: d fainter, added above the line; o and e run together; on e and s traces of erasure.

<sup>4</sup> his: in fainter ink added above the line.

<sup>5</sup> stronge: og run together,

<sup>6</sup> p. 419 a. dobe; do partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> sleleh: the first l somewhat faintly added above the line.

<sup>8</sup> In the margin: Gregorius.

TE soly quia cum ceciderit non habet subleuantem. ¶ Wo is hym he seib bat falleb & is alone for he ne hab who hym arereb. Ac he mys north one bat hab god to fere . Aforbisen takeb . Grut cleueb to geder . take dust & rowe it . it altobloweh. An hondeful of zerdes while hij ben to giders hij 5 nyllen nousth breken. A tree pat wil falle men vndersetten it wib anober. & sif Men twynnen hem hij fallen. Ac many men and wymmen bat schulden ben in loue to geders in compaignye hij ben sampsones foxes hat weren tyed to geders by he tailes & in vche tayl a blasme brennande whan be Philistieus & he 10 weren wrope. He tooke alle be foxes but he mist and knytt hem to geder by be tailes & bonde a blasme of fyre in vche tavl & drof hem borou; 2 her feldes and so brent vp alle her cornes 3. & her vynes . nymeb goode seme what bis be to siggen . Men turnen oft be nebbe to bing bat Men louen. & awayward fro bing 15 pat men haten. Tayl bitoknep ende, who so wil ban be tyed to gider as his foxes were for non wolde biderward bat oper wolde bot al froward, & ysett ban fire in be ende bat is wrappe, bat is be fyre of helle. Al bis is ywriten here for bat vchon schulde loue to geder as goddes deciples duden. & namelich pere it owe 20 to ben . pat is in wedlok . & in ordre & in religioun . For pere is be deuel most aboute to sundren it. & bere schulde man & womman fastest cleuen to gedres in god and biseke hym bat he helde hem to gedre & ban hij mowen ben syker bat he schal helpen hem sif hij wil bidden hym of helpe bere of & elles nousth. & 25 beb nougth as Sampsones foxes non ne wolde as oper wolde & sif se holde sou to gedres as holy wrytt seib.

Withtudinis credencium erat cor vnum & anima vna. 4 ¶ pat is mychel stedfast bileue schal be in on hert & in o soule. For perwhiles pat men holden to giders ne may 30 pe fende noping done & pat he wott ful wel. And perfore whan any frende schal sende vn to oper. Loke pat pe sondes man be wel syker and recorde it often er 5 he go. for a litel clout may make a foule spott. And zif any frende blame oper for her mys

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: Salamon

<sup>2</sup> porou; the first o nearly effaced.

<sup>3</sup> cornes: n partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> p. 419 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> er: over e a curved stroke resembling a contraction-mark.

berynge. oiper for lackes pat hij han warnep hem for hij ne seen it no;th hem seluen. Donkep hem jerne wip pis psalme,

Corripiet me iustus in misericordia & increpabit me oleum autem peccatoris non inpugnet caput meum, ¶ He pat blameh me forto amende me hym ich owe to louen & cunne hym bonke more han he synner hat seih me softe wordes after my wille,

MEliora sunt where corripientis quam oscula blandientis, ¶ Bettere ben he blameande wordes hat 10 ben seide forto amenden me 'pan cusse hat is fykel. hat is to saie han he hat foloweh al my wille. And herfore seih Salamon. chastise he wise man & he wil loue he afterward he bettere ne be non so bolde ne so fole hardy forto resceyue goddes flesche & his blode in wraphe ne zutt in non oher synne. ne loke toward 15 hym hat com adoun to make her fold sauztnesse,

Beati pacifici quoniam filij dei vocabuntur.

Blissed ben pe peisible of hert for hij schullen ben cleped goddes sones. And who pat may do pis poynt he pat nap nou;th agylt drawe pe gylt toward hym forto make hym pat hap agilt come to amendement & to loue pere he nolde nou;th toforne & so be aknowen his owen gylt pat is an heize staire to god ward & mychel mede lip perfore. And for pe gret mede pat fallep perfore a man oiper a womman owe to strengpe hem pe more perto forto done it

25 who 2 so be slow & slumbry hat seeh hou besy oure swete lorde was jesus crist here on erbe for oure note

EXultauit vt gigas ad currendam viam pertransiuit bene faciendo. ¶ And after al pe oper swynk pat he swank in pe last endynge of his lyf. oper men han rest whan 30 hij ben laten blode and holden 3 hem pryuelich in chambre & comen bot litel in pe lijth. And he was laten bloode opon pe mount of Caluarie. pider he went on hei; 4 whan he wolde be leten blode. & jutt in pe hattest of pe day. forto schewe to vs

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: dauid with some letters, probably dau, erased below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> At the beginning of the line space seems to have been left for inserting an initial.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> holden: hol squeezed together at the end of the line.

<sup>4</sup> MS .: heize with e expuncted.

hou hot his love was to vs & hou brennande. & pere he was laten bloode on fyue stedes brode woundes & depe wip outen alle pe rewful garses. here was a gret swynk. And asein sluggers & slepers is his erlich arisinge fram ded to lyue 1. and also whan he went wip hise deciples. he ros vp erlich & went fram hem. 2 5 & made his prayers to his fader for vs. wel austte we pan forto travaile for oure selven, and arisen erlich forto serven hym for it is al oure owen profit,

A 3ein coueitise is his mychel pouerte on erpe here pat wex opon oure lorde euere lengere more and more. For po he 10 was borne so michel place ne hadde he nou5th pat his litel swete body mi5th lye opon so narowe was pe stede pere he was borne, pat vnnepe soseph & his moder seten pere opon and laiden hym in a cracche wip cloutes pe godspel tellep.

Pannis a eum involuit, pus he was eloped pat elope 15 pe sunne per after pouerlich fedde wip pe mylk of a maiden and zutte wite zee pat maidens han lesse milk pan oper wymmen han and after in litel stede leide in a credel. Tutt sipen he menep hym pat he ne hadde nouzt so mychel where open he mizth leggen his hede,

Figure 5 hominis non habebat vbi caput suum reclinet. ¶ pus pouer he was of in. & of cloping. And of mete nedeful pat opon palme sonenday al day he stode & preched in jerusalem in pe temple. And at euen wha he hadde done he stode and loked longelich aboute hym And non ne wolde bidde 25 hym to mete ne to herberewe, and pei3 hij hadden wolde hij ne durst nou5th for pe clerkes and pe maisters of pe law5e. And pan he 3ede to Bethanye 7 & his deciples wip hym vn to marthaes hous and his deciples breken pe eres as hij 5eden by pe waye for hungere And 8 5utt hij weren chalanged of pe Clerkes pat hij 30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> On lyue traces of correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 420 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: \n u s

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> sunne on an erasure extending down across of a mai (in maiden) and han les (in lesse), which stand below in the two following lines.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> hadde: a added above the line.

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: 11 us with n half cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Bethanye: n touched up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> And: An almost effaced.

hadden broken be lawse for pat hij gedreden her mete opon be sabate day. And sutt albermeste pouerte com after pan whan he henge naked opon be rode and mened hym of bryst & he pat al made of nousth ne hadde bot a fote of erbe to 1 dyen opon as by mannes wene. & pat was more to his pyne, whan be kyng bat al his werlde may welde & heuene & helle att his wille nadde nomore goode in his werlde vn bileued is he hat mychel wisscheb of werldelich wele.

A 3ein glotonye is his pouer pitaunce on he roode. Tuo manere men han nede to eten wel & drynken. Swynkeande men. & bloode leten men. Look hat day hat he was sore trauailed & leten blode. Look what men 3af hym to drynk oiher to mete. Men 3af hym bot a litel galle in a spounge. Look han who wil grucchen 3if he henche wel here opon of vnsauoure metes & drynkes.

A 3ein leccherie is his beryng on erpe of a clene mayden. & al was clene pat he ledde wip hym. And his hard betynge atte pyler pat so he was beten & forwounded. pat fram his hede to his fote nas nou;th als mychel skyn hole opon hym as men seien. pat men mi;th sett on a nedel poynt pat it nas to broken. and summe of pise holy men seien pat he hadde a Legion of woundes. sex pousand. & sex hundrep. & sexti and sex. Who pan pat is tempted of leccherie. sett pis wel att his hert and it wil drawe out pe likynge of leccherie. A;ein all dedlich synnes pat werrep vs seint Peter seip,

CH risto in carne & vos eadem cogitacione armemini, ¶ Armeb 50u seib seint peter wib boust of jesu crist bat in oure flesch was so ypyned

Recogitate qualem apud semetipsum sustinuit contradiccionem vt non fatiget. ¶ penchep whan 3e gon & fizten azein pe deuel. hou oure lorde wipseide 5 his wille of his flesche.

<sup>1</sup> to added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 420 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: Petrus.

<sup>4</sup> carne: ne on erasure.

b wipseide: p added above the line.

Non¹ dum enim vsque ad sanguinem² restitistis
¶ 3ut ne han 3e nou3th wipstonden tyl schedyng of 3oure
blode, as he dude for vs. wil we clepe hym to help he is euer
redy biforne vs atte Messe and scheweh hym as hei3 he seide.
Loo me here in present. Telle to me what hou wilt, jehill 3iue 5
he strenghe to wipstonde, he fende and alle his wiles. & in what
stede hat we clepe to hym he is euere redy.

Metati sumus castra iuxta lapidem adiutorij petro philistim venerunt. Lorde seie j ziue my strenghe to he. Dou hat art ston of help. toure of treuhe. castel of strenghe. 10 Dere he fende ne may nouzth do wih h sautes. Dis is taken out of Regum. here he folk of jsrael loged hem. by he ston of help. And he Philistiens comen hat ben vnwizttes. afeh on ebru. is new wodeschipp. and it telleh hat jsrael went sone he rygge. & foure housande in he fizth weren sarrelich ynomen and hat was 15 for hij were flecchande. And herfore in zoure anguisch stondeh stiflich azein wih gode josephath hat sent sondes many to he kyng of heuenen after socoures,

In nobis quidem non est tanta fortitudo vt possimus huic multitudini resistere que irruit super 20 nos set cum ignoramus quid agere debeamus. hoc solum habemus residui.vt oculos nostros dirigamus ad te.seq hec dicit dominus nobis nolite timere and te.seq hec dicit dominus nobis nolite timere ungna set dei tantum modo confidenter state 25 videbitis auxilium domini super vos credite in domino deo vestro securi critis./¶ Jn vs nys nough derworpe lorde pat we mowe wipstonde pe deuels ferde ac whan we be so bistad his one we mowe done heuen vp oure eizen toward he mylsful lorde. hou sende vs socoures. 3if he ne hereh 30 vs nough crie we Ludder. A prete hat we wil zelde vp he castel bot 3if heize he swiper wih his helpe. Ac hou ansuered he pan he goode Josephah: nolite timere, ne be ze nouzt aferde.

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: paulus.

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  sanguinem: the second n by correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> que: e seems to be a correction for i.

<sup>\*</sup> dirigamus: the first i added above the line.

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  Between  $\it eizen$  and  $\it toward:$  to struck over and expuncted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 421 a.

ne drede 5e 50u nou5th. De fi5th is myne & nou5th 50ures. stondep sikerlich with stedfast bileue and 5e ben alle syker. for he fende ne may nohing done to vs als long as we stonde. his is he fendes woord horou5 ysaye.,

Incuruare vt transeam us, ¶ Stoupe he seip & lete me ride. J nyl nou;th ride longe. pou may schouue me adoune he seip wip schrift. pus wil pe fende seie ne leuep hym nou;th he is a lizer seip seint Bernard

Mon2 wit transire set residere. I Nille he noust wenden ouer ac he wil sytte wel fast pere was a womman pat leued hym so and bowed adoune & lete hym lepe vp & pouzth to have schriuen hir on be morne. & sche dude it eft & sche fel in full wone. & he rode opon hire twenty wynter. And ne hadde ben a miracle pat sche seiz he schulde haue riden hire 15 so pat he schulde haue torpled adoune wip hire in 3 to helle pytt And perfore holde we vs vp stedfastlich in be bileue for it bringeb to nousth alle be deuels wiles. Haue stedfast bileue as holy chirche bileuep and lete away alle wicche craftes alle tilivnges. alle sweuens. & alle fals sixtes bat holy men dreden. For be 20 fende hap many bigiled here borous, for here nys non hat in his sotile temptacions may atstonde bot one in be bileue. And berfore we most fast biseche god hat he strenghe oure bileue as his apostles beden hym. for 3if be fende may understonde bat oure bileue faileb ban wexeb his misth. We rede in Regum bat sbosett 25 made a womman his sateward bat wyndeweb whete and sche fel on slepe & Jsboset was wib inne. And ban com recasbesones & wen jn & slou; Jsboset . Jsboset on ebru is be bymased man to saie on english bat a myddes his wiberwynnes leide hym to slepen. womman sateward is his wittskil bat schulde departen be 30 whete fram be chaf, be whete is his goode werkes, chaf is ydel pouzttes 4 & speches. Dis skil hat schulde be strong as man 5 and whan he vnstrenghed han he is womman 5 pat is be bileue faileh. pis sateward pan slepeb sone whan he gynneb consenten to-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: ysayas.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Bernardus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> in added above the line.

<sup>4</sup> pouzttes: the first t not clear.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Over a in Man, b and n in womman small holes, owing to an erasure on the other side of the leaf.

synne pan pe lust gop jnward and pe delit wexep. pan recabesones pat ben pe deuels barnes of helle gon jn & slen¹ dounrijth pat vnseli bymased soule gregori seip.

TGniuie<sup>2</sup> ferie est vitam carnis dileccionis per-I forare. The fende porous stike be cher whan be delit 5 smited to be hert and bat is borous semelesschipp gregori seib, A Ntiques hostis mox vt mentem occisam inuenit ad eam in quibusdam occasionibus loquturus venit. & quedam ei de gestis preteritis ad memoriam reducit . audita quadam verba indecenter resonat . 10 putraut. & deteriorate sunt citatrices mee. cicatrix ergo quippe figura . figura est wlneris. Cicatrix ergo ad putritudinem redit quando peccati wlnus quod per penitenciam sanatum est ad dileccionem sui animum concutit, ¶ pat is whan be olde vnskil listnep toward 15 oure bouzttes and hereb hem speken of fleschlich binges. & spekeb bus be olde swike toward be hert of wordes bat he hab byforne oiber sixtes bat he hab seen bifore oiber of her owen synnes bat it sumtyme wrou; t al bis he putteb forb to be doted soule so bat be synnes bat bifore weren bett ben opened and 20 vmade newe . bat he may wepe & sorouze ynouz & seie wib bis psalme

PVtruerunt<sup>4</sup> & corrupte sunt cicatrices mee.// Weilaway myne woundes pat weren faire heled ben gedred newe porou; synne. & gynnep to roten. Dat is whan he elde 25 synnes comen in mynde. & hat is porou; sloupe hat he falleh in ydel hou; ttes.

I Sboset inopinata mortem nequaquam subcumberet nisi ad ingressum mentis mulierem custodiam deputasset, ¶ And al pis vnhap comep porouz pe zateward slepe 30 pat is wommanlich & schulde be manlich. & pat is for defaut of bileue pat ouercastep bope man & womman. & namelich azein pe fondynges pat Jsbosett died Jnne. Pat is zemeleshede. Look

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 421 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: G = G with G partly cut away.

In the margin: g

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: dau

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Between & and schulde traces of erasure.

hou oure enemy is wayk & lepi . nys h nou;t an vnhardy campion pat smitep toward pe fote of his lenemy. For flesche lust is cleped foote wounde. For as oure fete beren vs whider pat we wil gon . so done oure flesche lustes. Ac ne drede we vs nou;th ful sore lot zif pat pe delit smyte toward pe he hert and gynne to wexen more & more. Ac pan drynk of pe atter. Dat is penche on pe passioun of jesu crist. & do penaunce & dryue out pat attri swellyng fram pe hert. Dat is penche on attry pyne Dat jesus drank opon pe rode for oure synnes. Pride. onde. wrappe. To hert sore for werldelich pinges. drery for loue longyng wissehynge of Catel. Dise ben hert wounden, pise ziuen depes dynt onon whan pe foote smyt piderward pan it is to dreden. Pat is pe lust oiber be loue.

Remedie azein pride is lowenesse. & onde salue is felauzschipp. wrappe salue is loue 4. & suffre pat man misdo pe. Azein sloupe is redynge. spekynge of god & of gostlich werkes. azein coueitise is free of hert. azein glotonye fastynge. azein leccherie fleize out of pe feble compaignye pere it may be done. & bidde fast to god nizth & day pat he sende pe grace to wipzo stonden it.

Ho so wil be lowe azein pride benche hou mychel hym faileb of holynesse & of gostlich bewes. Jutt benche what bou hast of bi seluen Dou art of two dele of body & of soule. & in oiber ben two binges bat mowen michel meken be Jif bou zō Jiuest good kepe vn to hem. Jn bi body is filbe & vnstrengbe. Look in be fairest stede of al bi body bat is bi neb. what comebout bere of bereb it wyn beryen oiber smel of Aromance. be breren beren rosen. Di flessche bwhat bereb it out of bi nose ne comeb nouzh bot slyme, ne artow nouzh bot wormes mete, so Sperua fluiudum vas stercorum esca vermium, Now a fleize may dere be & make be to blenche wel owe bou to be proude. Biholde to bise holy men hou hij fasteden. & woken. & in which trauail bat hij weren. & so may bou knowe bine owen vnstrengbe. Ac bat awildeb vs bat we be cloumben

<sup>1</sup> his: i added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ful sore run closely together.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 422 a.

<sup>4</sup> lone added above the line,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> flessche: l blotted; over e the upper part of an unfinished letter.

heize & perfore biholde dounward & pou schalt see what pou art seip seint austin,

Interior is sit cautela que humilitatis consideracio superioris.

¶ pat is biholde vn to pise holy men pat ben of heize lyf & 5 pou may loke pan hou lowe pou standes forbi hij¹ done. Faste a seuen nizth brede & water. wake pre nizth. what wil it vn-strengpe pi body pan may pou wel see pat in pi flesche is filpe and vnstrengpe. And in pi soule ben oper two pinges. forzeting & vncunnyng. & lizth forto casten in to synne. And perfore bi-10 holde to pine synnes. drede pi feble kynde and seie wip pe holy man pat men telde hym pe fal of his felawe,

Lie hodie ego cras. ¶ Als vnstrong am ich as he was. he fel to day & j may to morowen & biwepen his vnhappe. & dreden þat so mijth bitiden hym 3if god ne helde hym vp 15 wiþ his grace Bernard seiþ.

Superbia est appetitus proprie excellencie humilitatis contemptus eiusdem. ¶ Also as pride is willyng of worschipp & heizenesse . rijth so is lowonesse willing of lowenesse & to be litel holden . & as pride is rote & hede of alle 20 vices  $\frac{1}{2}$  so is  $\frac{1}{2}$  lowenisse rote & heued of alle vertues .

Vi³ sine humilitate virtutes congregat est quasi qui in vento puluerem portat, ¶ pat is who pat bereb vertues in hym wibouten lowenesse it fareb by hym as who bare dust in be wynde for his lowenesse no gnare ne may 25 ne may it atholde pat is non of he deuels wiles ne may hym deren. Seint antoyne it witnesseb hat god schewed al he werlde vnto. & han he seiz it sett al ful of deuels gnares. & han he seide vn to oure lorde. A lorde he seide hou mizth euere any passen all hise and witen hym fram hem. & oure lord seide to 30 hym. De holemode man. For he lowe man of hert is so litel hat no gnare may atholde hym. & herto eke he is so strong hat al gostlich strenghe comeb herof cassiodre seib.

 $O^{Mnis}$  fortitudo ex humilitate &c, ¶ Al gostlich strenghe comeb of lowenisse.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> hij on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 422 b.

<sup>3</sup> In the margin: gregorius,

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: cassiodorus

VBi¹ humilitas. ibi sapiencia, ¶ pere lowenesse is² pere is wisdom. & pere pat is wisdom pere is pe faders strengpe. Hou dope pe wresteler he nymep 3eme what turne pat his felawe can nou3th. & perwip he castep hy. Also oure lorde seize hou pe fende cast alle to helle porou3 pe pride pat was in adam. And pan seide oure lorde J schal werpen hym wip a turne pat he neuer ne knew ne neuer schal. And oure lorde strei3tte hym so lowe by pe erpe pat pe fende ne knew hym nou3th & pat is cleped pe fallande turne. & perwip he bigiled hym and 10 cast hym & ouercome hym. & alle his wiles er he wist. And 3utt vche day he is bigiled wip pat ilch turne of pe polemode man & womman

Mne sublime vident oculi eius. ¶ Holy men pat holden hem lowe & litel of hem seluen & ziuen hem nouzth vnto pe werlde. pe wilde bore ne may nouzth come vnto hem. Hij ben careles of his tosshes. & perfore vche man bihelde his blak. & nouzth his white. pe white wil bygile pe eize oure lord seip,

Discite a me quia mitis sum & humilis corde,

¶ Lerneh of me to be mylde for ich am meke & mylde.

For in hise men hat ben mylde he ne heldeh nou;th drope meel of his grace ac foloweand he heldeh in hem his grace,

Vi³ emittis fontes in conuallibus &c¶ pou makest welle lorde in pe valeie. & hert bolnen & heuen as hil.

25 take me a bledder and ⁴ blowe it and it wil fleten pricke per inne wip a nedel & it gop⁴ al out & sinkep. And so it farep by pryde. als longe as a man letep wel of hym seluen pan he is blowen as bledder Ac lete hym loke witterlich what he is & his tayl⁵ wil falle

PRide salue is his. Felawschipes & loue oper mennes goode & it is hine owen. & wille hem goode here mysth faileh. For so mychel strenghe hah loue hat it makeh opers good his gode.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: Salamon.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> lowenesse is run together at the end of the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: dauid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> From and, the last word in a line, a large erasure, extending over the whole of the following line down to goħ, which stands in the middle of the next. Comp. p. 130, n. 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> р. 423 а.

Loue opere mennes gode 1 & it turneh to be . Lord what many ben in his werlde as ich vnderstonde wolde wel loue hat hing here on erhe hat al hing were his hat it touched

A Lia bona si diligis tua facis. // 3if pou hast onde of opers goode pou attres pe wip halyway. & woundes pe wip 5 salue. Di salue it is 3if pou it loues. & pi strengpe a3ein pe fende. 3if pou loue witterlich nomore schal fleschlich fondynges dere pe pan gostlich. Looke pat we wil pat vehe man & womman pat louep vs. loued hem. Helpe oper forto haue defaut perof pi seluen. An Ancre was almest dampned for pat sche nolde nou3th 10 lenen a quayer fram fer to loken on,

TX Trappe salue is polemodenesse pat men owen to han azein yuel. Dre staires per bien hat longen to wrappe . 3if hou be polemode agein wrappe an heize staire it is gif bou pole polemodelich harme pat men done pe . wel 2 heizer it is . & more mede 15 lib berfore sif bou ne haue nousth agylt. And alder heisest sif bou it bole for bi good dede . Ac many wil saye j made neuere fors and ich hadde agylt. Ac for j ne haue 3 nou;th deserued it. it dobe me be more harme. Dou bat so seist 'chese on of bise two wheher pat be is leuere to be judas felawe oiper jesus cri- 20 stis 4 felawe Judas was honged for his gylt. & jesus crist giltles. He bat mysseib be oiber misdope be he is bi file for be file fileb away al be rust of be soule. For al bis word is goddes smibe to smipe wip his chosen. & his belys pat he blowep wip pat ben his wicked men & wymmen bat clensen his childer and brigtten 25 hem whi schull we be waryand hem pat done vs good . 3if we weren wel avised we austten 5 to blissen hem & bidden for hem fast for be good bat hij done vs . wolde be yrne sif it coube speken warien be fyle hat it clensed nay bot it were a gret fole,

A Rgentum probatum vocauit eos. ¶ He clepeh hise 30 silver proued 5if hat we wil come to oure spouse. we mote ben yproued as he silver is in he fyre. so we mote ben yproued in he fyre of fondynges,

¹ gode: the second letter more like e.

<sup>2</sup> wel: w partly on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> ne haue added above the line; on e in haue traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> cristis: the last is in somewhat fainter ink added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> auztten: uzt squeezed together at the end of the line.

Vid gloriatur impius si de ipso facit flagellatum pater vester / ¶ penche on his ensample, on domesday is day sett forto zelde vehe man¹ after hat he hah descrued. dohe he he han wrong hat demes he or hat day come for han is rizth sett vn to alle men for two hinges god hah holden to hym seluen worschipe & wreche,

Mchi vindictam ego retribuam. ¶ Myne is þe wreche.

J it schal zelde.

Choriam meam alteri non dabo. ¶ My blis and my glorie I ne schal jiue to man Now pise men pat wrappen hem here of harmes pat men done hem 2 and of wronges and pise men also pat desiren forto haue Lordeschippes ouere oper & haue all Men vnder foote for her ryches. Pat on wil bynyme god pe wreche pat fallep to hym. & pat oper his glorie pat is 15 his blis. And so wolde Lucifer haue done. And perfore pe harme fel opon hym seluen. he bicom of pe fairest aungel 3 of heuene pe foulest deuel of helle, and so schull all done pat hym folowen bot 3 if hij amenden hem here whiles pat hij lyuen, for alle swich Men wil bynymen god wip strengpe al pat fallep vn to hym 20 dauid seip,

Lacum aperuit & effodit eum & incidit in foueam quam fecit. ¶ Hij maden a graue and dalf it and fel hem seluen in þe diche, þat hij maden . & so it sehal fare by vehe wicked man & womman. Þe harme þat hij wolde done to 25 oþer . it schal falle to hem seluen here oiþer elles where . For atte day of dome þou schalt seen hou þe deuels of helle schullen beten hem þo þat ben þine enemyes & han done þe harme here 3if þat þou 3iue þe wreche in to his honde for we schull wil as god wil . and he schal wil as we wil .

Shoupe salue is his gostlich gladnesse horous hope of gret mede hat we schull have horous redyng horous holy housttes. oiher of mannes mouhe to here men schull ofte lete biddynges forto heren and forto reden for horous heryng & redyng comeh he deuocioun and sineh good kep to hise verses.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 423 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> hem: m apparently touched up.

<sup>8</sup> aungel: u by correction.

<sup>4</sup> we schult run together.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> here: the first e corrected or touched up.

Nunc stude . nunc ora . nunc cum feruore labora; Sic erit hora breuis & labor iste leuis.

¶ pat is now stodye, now biscche now wirche euere as pi wytt is scharpest and so schal pe penche pe day schort & pe werk li3th,

SEmper in manu tua sacra sit leccio tenenti librum sompnus subripiat & cadentem faciem sancta suscipiat, ¶ Holy redynge euere be in hine honde hat hi nebbe falle sleping¹ opon he he holy pagyn. Ac euere as a man may do best and best wille hah so holde hym. Dat is to saie in 10 biddyng oiher in heryng oiher in redyng oiher in spekyng oiher in hou;th of goddes passioun,

Alue agein coueitise is largesse frenesse of hert napeles a man may be to fre as seint Gregori seip mete and drynk blyndes pre tymes ligth pougttes ligth wordes and seching of 15 lustes ac vnderstondep pere ben pre degrees of flesclich fondynges on is cogitacio anoper affectus pe pridd consensus, cogitacio pat ben ligth pougttes pat ne hirten nough pere of crouchynge & knelyng & culpyng atte breest done hem away 20 affectus pat is whan pe pought gop inward and pe delytt wexep and pe lust pan wexep wounde and depep inward in to pe soule & pat is after pat pe lust gop pan is nede to crie Sane me domine hele me lorde for ich am wounded in to my soule,

Rede pouzth pou blody delytt ne wexe pou neuere consente, pat is ne consente pou neuere perto ne drawe non vulust vpe pe as ping pat were amased and lipe adoun and letep hym² vp & seip crauant. Dan he bicomep neer pat aforne stode fer 30 and bitep depe bytte pat stode arst fer fro zou dauid seip,

Rue a framea deus animam meam & de manu canis vnicam meam, ¶ Whan be dogge of helle comeb als smertlich stonde azein ne loke nouzth what he what he wil do ac nyme onon be roode staf in bine honde & in bi moube. 35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 424 a.

<sup>2</sup> hym added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> animam: a stroke across the first a seems to have been erased.

bat is make on be be merk of be croice arise vp smertlich & stir bi seluen holde vp bine eizen & bine honden after socours 1 wip Deus in adiutorium. Veni creator spiritus. Exurgat2 deus & dissipentur. Saluum me fac. Domine quid 5 multiplicati, Ad te leuaui oculos meos. Saieb pise Psalmes. & 3if 3ou ne come nou3th sone help crieb ludder wib good hert. Vsquequo domine obliuisceris me. pater noster. Credo. Aue maria, And smertlich fallep. a doune to be erbe and braideb vp be roode staf casteb hym a furwe half be helle 10 dogg pat nys nou;th elles bot blisse al aboute be and spytte hym amydde be berd & scorne hym bat he wolde wib so litel hire bi soule goddes spouse . bihode what he payed deme opon hir 3 prys and be euere be derere for bat sche 4 coste dere ne selle hir nougth for so litel to his fo . pat he paied so mychel 15 fore his owen hert blood & make hir nou;th be deuels hore. to litel hij mowen do hat ne mowen nousth heuen vp her pre fyngers & nempne goddes passioun 5 his derworpe bloode & crepe in to his 6 woundes as be prophete seib.

Ingredere 7 petram absconde fosse humo ¶ Go in to

20 1 be ston and in to be doluen erbe,

Poderunt<sup>8</sup> manus meas & pedes<sup>9</sup> meos dinumerauerunt omnia ossa mea, ¶ Hij doluen myne feet & myne honden & rekened myne bones. 3e be nayles weren ragged biforen for hij weren of a wommanes makyng & baren borou; 25 in to be tree skyn. & flesch. & bon. al pat hij stoden on. & perfore be prophete biddep be crepe in to be doluen erbe,

Columba mea in funeribus petre & cauernis ma-Cerie Michel loued he pat culuer pat he made swich hidels to hir . po pat he clepeb culuer looke pat hij han 30 culuer kynde wib outen galle, bat is wibouten bitternesse of hert

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> socours: the second o probably a correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Exurgat: between u and r traces of erasure.

<sup>3</sup> hir: r apparently by correction.

<sup>4</sup> sche added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> passioun: pas almost effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 424 b.

In the margin: propheta.

<sup>8</sup> In the margin: dauid

<sup>&</sup>quot; pcdes: the first e looks like o.

& filbe of synne come ban boldelich to hym & make schelde of his passioun. oiher sutt in wille to leten her synne als sone as god sendeb hem his grace whan bat hij han bisou;th bere after Abis scutum cordis laborem tuum. ¶ Lord pou schalt 3iue me hert a schelde a3ein be fende wib his swynkful 5 pyne. He schewed it to vs witterlich ynou; hat he is oure schelde. De fizt berof makeh hym agast & bryngeh hym att flizth. & zif zoure temptacioun go so ferford taked seint Benett salue nouzth so mychel as he dude for he tooke so mychel pat rigge & wombe brusten ou blode, ac wip a smert discipline 1 oper to drawe out 10 of likyng 3if bou werest be slepeande he wil come vpe be for delytt is dedlich wib outen dede so ferforb it may go and last, Ny Vmquam enim iudicando est dileccio esse mordia IN racio recluditur<sup>2</sup> & negat assensum. ¶ Whan be skyl 3 fiztteb no lenger azein ban it is dedlich For in be ginnyng 15 trede be nedder on be hede er bat he were to bolde be prophete seib.

BEatus<sup>4</sup> qui tenebit & allidet paruulos suos ad petram. ¶ Blissed be he seip pe prophete pat brekep to be ston atte first skirminge,

In 5 canticis capte vobis where paruulas quidam. enim, I pe first prickyng slep pe vyne pat ben oure soules pat moten han mychel tilying as pe vine of all trees it most have mooste cost and it ne may nought beren hym selven. nomore ne may a man beren hym selven, ne kepen hym bot 25 porou; pe grace of god. And wel more keping & tilying it mote have pan pe vine and lightlich pou may sle pe vine. & 5ut wel lightlicher may be soule be sleyn. And perfore & for many oper enchesons man is likned to pe vine. De fende is bere kynde bihynde. & 7 asse bifore. Dat is lepi bifore & stronge bihinde. & 30 perfore smyte hym opon pe schulders for he is ping pruddest &

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> discipline: the second i added above the line.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  recluditur: over the c a short perpendicular stroke, evidently the upper part of an unfinished l.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> skyl: k indistinct.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: dauid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: jn canticis.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> hym:  $\bar{y}$  on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> p. 425 a.

hym is schame lopest. Dat is atte first whan he tempteb stonde stiflich azein wib gods passioun & he fleizeb als swibe. & of bat synne he ne schal nomore tempte be. Ac anober may for bere ben fele of hem. A lefdi seide a spark brouzth al hir hous on 5 brennyng & so it fareb ofte of litel comeb mychel. berfore vche man & womman beb war of be deuel, he is redy to blowen it & kyndleb it more and more. & berfore quencheb it onon rizth wib jesus cristes bloode for it is goddes rizthful dome a man bat nyl nouzth whan he may he ne schal nouzth whan he wold Also 10 azein coucitise benche hou pouer jesus crist was att his bereynge he ne hadde none hous to be borne jnne ne no cloping forto ben ywounden jnne and pouerlich was sustened afterward and afterward his moder susteined hym wib her rok for sche span bat tyme And after more pouerte whan he henge on be rode naked.

A 3ain leecherie penche opon his betynge wip scourges knotted & take pe a discipline oiper two. & pat wil drawe pe likyng fram pine hert And bidde fast to jesu crist & he schal deliuer pe & pou bidde wip good will, er pou lest wene for pat synne ne may noman wipstonde wipouten his grace bot hij pat ben 20 chaste of kynde. oiper porou; art pat is to vnderstonde by art pat hij deliten hem in oper pinges & perfore hij ne han no will perto. oiper usen letewaries to fordone her kynde,

A 3ein glotonye bep sober fastep gretelich for pat is pe best medicine pere azeins & penchep opon pe mepfulnesse of 25 Jesu crist whan he henge opon pe rode And he asked a drynk & hij ne zeuen bot a litel galle & eysil & myrre menged to gedre . & he wipdrouz hym & nolde nouzth drynk it peiz al he were of prust.

Now we schult telle of schrift two pinges nymep zeme of schrift. De first of which mizth it is. Dat oper what it schulde be. Now jchille dele pis on sextene partyes as men breken bred to childer Dat bot zif pe bred were broken to hem hij mizten dyen for hunger, Schrift hap many miztes. Ac jchil tellen bot of sex Dre to pe fende & pre to oure scluen schrift schendep pe fende & tohewep of his heued & to dreuep al his feerd. And oure scluen it wasshep of al oure filpe. & zeldep vs pat we hadde lorne & makep vs goddes childer. Judyf is schrift on oure tunge pat is pe fende whan men schewen her symes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 425 b. Near the left-hand bottom-corner, a hand pointing upwards.

to be preest & ben sori perfore ban schenden hij be fende whan a man is in wille to done his synnes nomore bat raber he wolde dven & draweb out al be rote of be likyng ban is his heued of.

Compuncte sciencie in cubiculo abscidit caput,

¶ Ac 3utt he nys nou3th al fullich slayn,

Vaga o vna mulier ebria. id est. Judif fecit in domo regis nabugodonosor, ¶ pat is erpe moupe do out al pat heued al pe gynnyng & al as it was pan he fleizep & all his wrenches & all his wiles as Judif dude Oloferne Also judas machabeus who stoode azeins hym also pe folk in . Judicum 10 asked whan josue was dede who schulde ben her leder

Vis erit dux nostrum judas ascendit &c. ¶ Oure lorde seide late judas go bifore 30u and j schal take 30ure enemyes in to 30ure handes what is his to saie. Josue spelleh hele and judas schrift as judif dohe han is josue ded whan he 15 soule is slayn horou; synne & is quyked a3ein horou; schrift. For schrift is baneoure & bereh he baner bifore goddes ferde & bynymeh he fende his londe. Judas to drof al he londe of Chanaan bodilich and so dohe schrift gostlich

Omnia in confessione lauantur glosa confitebimur 20 tibi deus confitebimur, ¶ pis was bytokned pat judif wesche & despoiled hir of widewen schrude pat bitoknep synne & cloped hir in haliday weden

L'Auit corpus suum & exuit se vestimentis viduitatis. johel seip.

Reddam vobis annos quos commedit locusta & brucus.rubigo & erugo, ¶ Schrift zeldeh vs al oure lorne. Dis was bitokned hat judif schredd hir wih haliday weden ovrnementz bitokneh blis as oure lorde seih,

ERunt sicut fuerunt & proieco. &c. ¶ Schrift schal 30 make he Man swich as he was er he synned. he pridde hing endeh hem bohe for it makeh vs goddes childer. Judas bijate beniamyn of jacob his fader to ben his rijth honde sone hat is of he eritage of heuen. now jchil tellen hou je schullen go to schrift

Chrift schal be wrayful, bou schalt biwraie pi seluen & non oper as summe wil saien pus ich it dude porou; oper oiper pe fende it maked me done. Dus Adam and Eue wered hem.

Adam wytt his synne opon Eue¹ and² Eue opon he nedder pe fende ne may strenghe non to synne heiz hat he egge hem herto ac wel wele he leteh here of whan men seien o fore he is proude,³ for hij ziuen hym strenghe hat nah non bot onlich horouz oure seluen. zif hou witest hi synne on hinc vnstrenghe hou puttest hi synne on he fader hat made he zif hou seist hou⁴ ne haste no cunnyng hou puttest hi synne on he son hat bouzth he zif hou seist hou ne haste no grace⁵ hou puttest hi synne on he holy gost & on alle hise hre hou gabbest for zif hou wilt bidde hem. hij hen redy to ziuen he strenghe witt & grace, zif hou bidde wih good wille & folowe it in dede als forhe as hou may for at domesday hou schalt fynde alle hise hre azeins he zif hou woldest excusen he in his manere. Nay hou schalt saie hus by myne vnwraist wille j beize to he fende & to his wrenches

SJ<sup>7</sup> nosmet ipsos diiudicaremur non vtique iudicamur, ¶ 3if we wraie vs here & deme wel oure seluen we schult be quyte atte mychel dome pere seint anselme seip pise wordes,

H Jnc<sup>8</sup> erunt accusancia terrens supra iratus judex.

20 Subtra patrinus horrendum chaos inferni intus vrens consciencia foris ardens mundus peccator sic deprehensus in quam partem se premet. ¶ On domesday schal pe deuel of helle stonde on pi ri5th half pine blake synnes on pi left half & biclepe pe of pi soule murper and ri5th
25 wisenesse pere al redi pat no reupe nys wip forto biwraie pe abouen pe . pe erpe demer dredeful to biholde & storne . for als soft as he is here . als sterne he is pere . pe prophete seip here .

A Gnus<sup>9</sup> dei qui tollit, ¶ Here he is lombe & pere lyoun

A for he wot alle oure gyltes Binepen vs be wide prote of

<sup>1</sup> Eue: E on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> and: on a and d traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 426 a.

<sup>4</sup> hou: o a correction, probably for a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> grace on erasure.

<sup>6</sup> pou schalt run together.

<sup>7</sup> In the margin: aulus with a half cut away.

s In the margin:  $\frac{\ln sel}{\ln us}$  with the first two strokes of the m cut away.

o In the margin: prophecia

helle redy to swelewe vs. And oure conscience pat is oure inwit brennande wipinnen vs & al pe werlde on fyre abouten vs. De synful pus bisett to which of pise may he turnen hym: nys here bo berne & here pat wo Word pat griselich word pat sorouzful word pat god schal seye,

Te<sup>1</sup> maledicti in ignem eternum<sup>2</sup> qui preparatus est diabolo & angelis eius, ¶ Gop 3e awaried out of myne eizen sizth in to be fyre pat euer schal last pat was made for be deuel & for his aungels for 3e fordude my dome pat j demed man to pat was to lyuen in sorou; and wo here in his 10 werlde and after come to my blis. herfore 3e schult now haue be deuels dome to brenne wip hym wipouten<sup>3</sup> ende. pan schullen be synful crien swich a cry pat heuen and erbe may agrisen of hat ilch<sup>4</sup> cry. <sup>5</sup>

A scendit<sup>6</sup> homo tribunal mentis sue si illud cogi-15 tet quod oportet eum exhiberi ante tribunal christi.assit accusatrix cogitacio testis consciencia carnis timor, ¶ pat is penche man on domesday Austin seip. For skyłł sittep † pere on dome settel comep pere after his pou;th & accusep hym & seip pus pou dedest pere & pere & on pis wise. 20 His witt biknowep al sop it is & mychel more. After pat pan schal drede come & bynde hem porou; hest of domes man, jutt nys he nou;th ypayed pei; hij ben ybounden ac biddep pyne & sorou; wirche in hem al pat he can & may. pyne wip outen & sorou; wip innen. who so demep pus hym seluen here salp he 25 is for pe prophete seip.

Non indicabit deus in idipsum. ¶ God nyl nousth pat a man for o synne be twies yiugged

Jaccusat deus excusat in vite viam, ¶ 3if pou biwraye pe here god wil were pe pere,

30

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: dominus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> eternum: on n traces of erasure.

<sup>3</sup> wipouten: on e traces of erasure.

<sup>4</sup> ilch added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> p. 426 b.

In the margin: Augustinus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> sitteb: over s slight traces of erasure.

<sup>8</sup> Between bus and hym: wibinnen struck over.

<sup>9</sup> In the margin: propheta.

Schrift schal be bitter azein pat pe synne was swete. Judyf pat spellep schrift was marachies douztter. And judas pat spellep schrift also wedded Othomar. Bitter and sorouz in schrift pat on comep wip pat oper. Dat on wip pat oper nys nouzth worpe. Judif and Marachie bope ben sauen in fizth Phares and zarim nymep here foure pinges to stire zou to make sorouze. Jif a man hadde lorne fader & Moder. wyf & childe & broper suster & alle his frendes. and alle in on tyme nolde he nouzth be sory. God wott he may be wel sorier pat hap lorne god his fader & marie his moder and holy chirche his spouse. Pat he ne hap no good of nouzth pat hij done pere jnne. Alle pe aungels of heuene pat weren his frendes toforne. Alle halewen his breperen & his sustren. Alle hij ben to hym als fremde & dede¹ as in hym. he hap sleyn hem and lyuep in lop of hem alle

Omnes amici eius spreuerunt eum & facti sunt ei inimici, ¶ Alle pat weren his frendes all spyen opon hym. his children dyen pat ben his good werkes al clene, aud autt opon al pis hym seluen pat was goddes childe & lyche to hym. makep hym pe deuels barne of helle & bicomep liche hym, of helle & he is 30ure fader seip oure lorde in pe godspelt.

Vetum vnigenitum fac tibi planetum amarum, ¶ Make bitter man as womman dope for hir child pat seep it dye toforne hir. Now by his worde. bot 3if a man wepe als mychel for his synnes as he wyf dope for hir childe for sche letep teres wipouten mesure and bot 3if a man dude so for his synnes he nere nou3th verray repentaunt. Nay it nys nou3th so. Ac pou schalt wil make sorou3 & haue doel & ioye pe in god as he prophete seip,

30 GAudete in domino semper & delectare in deo & ipse dabit tibi peticiones cordis tui, ¶ pat is 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> dede: under the second e a dot, probably accidental.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Jeremias,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: dominus.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: Jeremias

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> p. 427 a.

<sup>6</sup> doel: the second letter not quite clear; written together with the third.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> In the margin: propheta

<sup>8</sup> Between is and ioye two strokes going almost perpendicularly across the line,

ioye be in be lorde & delite be in god & he schal ziue be be askyng of bine hert Now here beb tway contraries. glade be in god & sorouze for bine synnes. & a man may nouzth haue bob att ones, and bobe we moten haue at ones on bis manere, wil be sori for bi synne & glade be alway in god pat is haue hym be alway in bine hert & in bi mynde in all bat bou doost. Anober enchesoun forto maken sorouz. A man bat were dampned for a murdre forto ben ybrent oiber anhonged. Dou bat doost a dedlich synne bou murberest goddes spouse bat is bi soule, bou art dampned to ben ybrent & anhonged opon be galewes of helle 10 for bou chaffares ban wib be fende as ysaye seib,

PEpigimus¹ cum morte & cum inferno ruimus pactum./¶ pat is pou haste treupe plizth & made dede forpward wip be fende. he ziueb be synne & pou hym bi soule. For synne is his chaffare pat he chaffareb wib. al, pe pridde enchetosoun. a man bat hadde al be werlde in welde & forlese it al att o tyme for his quedschipp hou wolde his hert att² stonde. Nou vehe man bat lib in dedlich synne he hab forlorne be kyngdom of heuen. & oure lorde jesu crist bat is bousande hundreb fairer ban heuene & erbe and al be werlde. De fierbe encheson is whi 20 a man mizth make sorowe,

Vem enim christi ad bellum conuencio &c. ¶ pe kyng of pe londe hap bitauztte his dere childe a knizth forto wyten & zemen and his enemy comep & ledep hym awai and to werray opon his fader. nys nouzth pis knizth sory. So it 25 farep here pe fader of heuene hap bitauztt vehon of his childer an aungel forto witen & warden & elles yuel vs schulde bistonden. Ac we putten hym away porouz synne & maken hym fol sori in als mychel as in vs is. And oure euerych to swich a gentil wardeyn ziuep to litel reuerence & cunnep hym to litel zo pank for his seruise. J rede pat we do vs in his warde ¾ be ful tender ouer hym to helden hym wip vs. swich enchesons pere ben & many oper whi pat a man auztte ⁴ to wepen for his synnes. For god dope wip vs as a man pat hap an yuel dettour takep often Oten for whete. so dope oure lorde of vs. wip rizth 35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: ysayas,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> att: the first t somewhat indistinct, the letters being squeezed together.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> p. 427 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> austte: a unusually large, apparently a correction, possibly for o.

we schulde 3elde hym blode for blode and peis oure blode asein his blode may be sette 1 at alisth prys. At he dope as pe yuel dettour dope takep oure teres for his blood. & 3utt he is ful wel ypayed he wepe open pe rode on lasar on serusalem for oper mennes synnes wepe we for oure owen. In vitis patrum it tellep an holy man preched & seide wepe we for oure synnes lest pat oure teres ne sepen vs in helle,

Schrift schal ben hole pat is al holelich made al to o man. pat is whan 3e come toforne hym pat schal schryue 3ou. 10 3e schull telle hym al holelich hat comeh han to soure mynde & nougth wipholde sum & telle sum. De pouer womman whan sche makep fair hir hous sche dope out al pe grettest first & after pe smaller & pan pe dust arist to swipe sche flasschep on water so do 3e whan 3e swepe 3oure hous pat is 3oure bodies pat is goddes 15 temple putteb out first be grete & ban be ober & after be dust of listh pousttes . sif hij passen forb to swipe flassheb bere opon teres pat 3e ne ablynde nou3th be hert ei3en2. De man bat hab many dedlich woundes & dope hele hem all bot on & diep for pat ilch on als wel he my3th dye on 8 alle. A schipp wip many holes 20 stoppe alle bot on & it synkep for pat ilche on als wel it mysth drenchen on alle. Men tellen of an holy man hat lay on his deb bedd & his Abbot com to hym . & asked 3if hat he were clene schriuen & he seide 3e 4 bot a synne he dude in his childehede. De Abbot badde hym tellen it & he seide nay it nas no fors 25 pereof . & algate his abbot gate it out of hym & pan he dyed and a nigth he com to be abbot & seide ne hadde he noughl tolde hym pat synne he hadde gon to helle & also anoper for he had o noper tyme neded a man forto drynken. & a leuedy also for pat sche lent a pouer womman her cloping on open an 30 halyday was nere dampned to be pyne of helle

SI consciencia desit pena satisfacit ¶ 3if pi conscience forzine pe pat pou nart in no peril of soule pan is wel. so pat pere ne be no zemeleshede. pat is pat pou haste souzth 5 als ferforbe as pou canst and may.

<sup>1</sup> Over sette traces of erasure,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> After eizen an erasure, going slantwise down across the following line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> on: under n a dot, probably accidental.

<sup>4 3</sup>e added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 428 a.

Chrift schal be naked pat is nougth be saumpled fair & hendelich Ac saie be wordes after be werkes for bat is tokne of 1 hatynge . 3if bou hatest bi synne whi spekestow good bere of saie out bi filb astow wilt schende be fende . sir ich haue vhadd a lemman oiper ich haue ben a womman foule of my 5 seluen. Dis nys nougth naked schrift . ne bicloute it 2 nougth ac saie sir goddes mercy & pine ich am a foule hore oiper a foule lecchoure a stronge beue azeines my lorde beiz to foule men may saie ac holde be for swich in hert for ynou; it is to saye so bat bi schrift fader vnderstonde what bou woldest menen. Sex binges 10 fallen to schrift . hat men clepen circumstaunce 3 . Dat ben tagges on ynglissch i ne can none ober ynglisch bere of . I On is bis pe persone pat pou doost pe synne wip al oiper who it dude zif it be a womman . save bus jch am a womman & schulde wib risth be more schameful ban a man. Jeh haue spoken. done as j 15 dude for hi my synne is be more han of a man. for it bicomeh wers in my moube . a maiden . a wyf . a Nunne . an Ancre . A womman bat man leueb so wel & han ben arst ybrent & austten ben be better ywar . sir it was swiche a man . monk . Frere Preest clerk wedded man nougth nempny be name bot 4 swich 20 ordre for be heizer degre be more is be synne. Stede . sir ich dude in suich stede in chirche bihelde hym atte auter. j bihelde wrastelynges fole gamens & ydel oiber spoken bifore Religious bere men schulde neizen holy bing hondled hym. I pe tyme ich was of swich elde pat ich austte pe wiselicher haue ywited me. 25 ich it dude in lenten & on halyday whan ober Men weren atte chirche ich was sone ouercomen & be synne is be more han ich hadde ben cast wib strengbe J bibou3th me wel hou yuel it was to done and dude it neuer be latter. De manere sir on his wise bus i lered first & vsed it forb on bus fele wise bus foullich 30 schamelich . j sou;th delytt hou ich mijth best paie my lust . Tale is anoper tellen hou oft hus oft yspoken yseide les. pousth bus fele boustte . forsemed bing bat mysth haue holpen man oiber forzeten bing lauzen 5 eten dronken lesse oiber more

<sup>1</sup> tokne of run together.

<sup>2</sup> bicloute it run together at the end of the line.

<sup>3</sup> circumstaunce: i added above the line.

<sup>4</sup> bot: t a correction on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> MS.: lauztten with tt expuncted.

pan hij hadden nede to pus ofte in wrappe sippen i j was last schriuen,

Ause whi pou dedest it oiper yholpe perto porouz wham it bigan. Jch it dude for 2 delite of yuel loue. for bizete. for drede. for flaterynge. Jch it dude for yuel peiz pere com non of. Mi lizth lates tolled hym vpe me oiper loose ansueres. for wrappe ich it dude forwhi pe yuel lastep zutt. pus lepi was myne hert seie pus vchon after oper Jeremie seip,

Effunde <sup>3</sup> sicut aqua cor tuum, ¶ As water schede out pine hert whi biddep <sup>4</sup> he as water for oyle whan it is schadde pe licour leuep pere inne <sup>5</sup>. & of wyne pe smel, & of milk pe hew ac water gep out al clene & 3if pou ne doost nou5th so loo hou god pretenep pe.

Ecce ego ad te dicit dominus ostendam gentibus nuditatem tuam regnis tuam ignominiam & proiciam super to Abhominaciones tuas. ¶ pou noldest nouzth vnwrie pi self & perfore s schal schewe all pine quedschippes to all kyngdomes on erpe & of heuen & to helle and trusse al in pi nekk as a pef & cast pe adoun in to helle wip
20 al to geder.

Vid of confusionis qui ignominie erunt quando dissipatis folijs & dispersis vniuersa nudabitur turpitudo fames apparebit &c. ¶ What schame schal be pere & what schendelik whan al schal ben vnwrien nou;th onlich 25 of dede ac of word & of bou;th & wrongen out al be ruse.

OMne stempus inpensum requiretur qualiter sit expensum, ¶ pe schal vche tyde & vche tyme ben yrekened hou it is dispended quando dissipatis folijs. He loked hou Adam & Eue gedreden leues to hile wip her kyke-30 ham. pus done men now after hem hiden her filpe,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> sippen: the fourth letter looks like r; possibly corrected.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 428 b.

<sup>8</sup> In the margin: jeremias,

<sup>4</sup> biddep: under the first d a dot, probably accidental.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> pere inne run together.

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: dominus,

<sup>7</sup> In the margin: .Bernardus,

<sup>8</sup> In the margin: Anselmus,

Eclinantes cor suum in verba malice ad excu-Decimantes of sandas excusaciones in peccatis. ¶ Hij bowen her hertes vnto wordes of wickednisse forto hile hem in her synnes & so done men now. Deiz he wot his neizbur in synne & he misth techen hym & coupe hou he misth amenden hym. 3e. he 5 seib god amende all alle ben we synful. And he seib sob per auenture pei; pat oper lye in synne & hym penchep wel pat he nys nough in pat synne for he hap pat happe pat he kepep hym out bere of borous cunnyng bat he hab. sif bat ober coupe bat he can he schulde kepe hym bettere ban he dobe. And he is in 10 gretter synne pan he is & vnderstondep it nougth for he is out of love & charite For god biddep pat he schal helpe his broper in al bat he can and may And he seb his brober lye in synne & coupe helpe hym & conseil hym & nyl nougth in pat he is in more synne ban he . for bat is be 2 grettest 3 synne bat is . For 15 do j neuer so many good dedes & j be out of charite & of loue al nys nou; thas to saluacioun per auenture be lesse pyne he may haue Look ban what it is forto go reccheleslich forb and misth teche his broper & nyl nousth J rede pat vche man charge bis poynt. // 4 Schrift schal be oft ymaked & berfore seib dauid 20 in be sautere,

Confite bim  $ur^5$  tibi de us confite bim ur.  $/ \P$  We schułł schryue to be lorde we schułł schryue to be lorde twies he it seib for we schułł ofte go to schryft. and oure lord seide hym seluen to his deciples,

E Amus 7 iterum in judeam ¶ Go we efte seide oure lorde in to jude. Jude spelleh schrift and Galibe wel forto lerne. And so he zede ofte herfore out of galile in to Jude. For after bapteme it is he sacrement hat he fende hateh & so hah hym seluen ben aknowen zif it be done as it auztt forto be to holy 30 men often For sum schrift quemeh hym. Dou wilt wassche hine honden twies on a day, and wilt nouzth wasche hi soule hat is

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: .dauid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> he: h apparently a correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>s</sup> p. 429 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The strokes in red ink.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: dauid.

<sup>6</sup> schull added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> In the margin: dominus,

goddes spouse ones in a week to goddes clene elippynge. Confiteor Crouchynge Culpynge atte breest al is helpyng & dobe awai venial synnes. Ac euer is schrift be hede of alle,

Schrift schal be on hast ymaked, 3if it come by ni3th in he mornynge. 3if it come by day schryue hym er han he go to slepe what man durst slepe whan he seh his dedlich fo holde a swerd ouer hym forto slen hym. Oure dedlich fo is he fende he stont ouer vs euer more redy whan we ben in dedlich synne to smyten vs adoun in to helle nere he gret mercy of god hat holde vs vp to loke 3if hat we wil amenden vs. And many hat slepeh so in her synne han now hat fel in a diche hat wolde aske red whan he schulde arise men wolde holde hym for a fole and more han wode. A womman hat hah forlorne her nedel secheh it onon ri3th hurneh vp vche straw in he hous til sche haue it founden. A souter hat hah forlorne his al he secheh it onon ri3th. Bot god almi3tty schal ligge seuen dayes er he be sou3th his nys nou3th wel 5 done,

Jircumdederunt<sup>6</sup> me canes multi. ¶ Many houndes seib dauid han bisett me, whan gredy houndes comen nys it nouzth nede of zerd to smyten hem away hij wolden elles bynymen a man al bat he hadde. Als ofte as be hound of helle comeb to zou smyte hym on be snoute bat he ne bynyme zou nouzth zoure good werkes, for borouz zoure good werkes ze schult 25 be fed of god more oiber lesse after bat hij ben. Smyte hym ban on be snoute wib be zerde of zoure tunge bat is telle al bat he can for bat is hym dynt lobest. An hounde bat freteb leber men beten hym onon rizth for mychel fole he is bat abideb til a morewen for ban he hab forzeten it & dobe it efte be soner. Therefore atte first tyme beteb be hounde of helle & ban he will be be sorer adradd to comen azein to be. Nyne resouns bere ben

in added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A a correction on erasure.

<sup>8</sup> On sechely traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> almiztty: on the first t slight traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> wel: on l traces of erasure.

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: dauid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> be fed run together at the end of the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 429 h.

whi a man aust go sone to schrift. On is he pyne hat okereh for synne is he deuels gouel hat he slueh to oker he slueh vs synne & we hym oure soules. De lengere we lyen here inne he more we fallen in Oker aseins hym hat is to ben ypyned here. oiher in purgatorie. oiher in helle.

EX vsuris & iniquitate redimet &c. ¶ Anoper pe mychel lere pat we lesen for alle oure goode dedes ben lorne pat we done as forto have any mede fore in pe blis of

heuene,

A Lieni<sup>3</sup> commederunt meum robur &c, ¶ Straunge<sup>4</sup> 10 han eten my strengpe for nohing hat j do is likeworhi to god ne hym ne quemeh. ¶ pe hridde deh hat is vnsiker for he nott 3if he schal hat day lyuen vn to euen

 $\mathrm{E}^{\mathrm{C}\mathrm{tus}}$  filij ne tardas qui ad dominum vest $^{\mathrm{o}}$  &c,

benchen bot one on his yuel more pan on his synnes

Etus sanus confiteberis vt viu<sup>9</sup>. &c. ¶ pe fifte after fal. schame is to ligge longe & namelich in stynche. Now nys þere noþing þat stynkeþ so foule as synne

Surge qui dormis. ¶ Arise 5 3e pat slepen, he sext is hat 20 pe wounde wexeb euer more and more and wers to helen, Principi constalere medicina paratur, ¶ pe seuenb is . hat is yuel wone . & bitokener Lazar hat stank in he byriels to schewe hat it is strong to brynge a man out of yuel wone . Oure lord dude foure hinges er he arered hym . he 25 kneled and helde . vp his honden . & wepe . & cried loude to his fader to schewe hou yuel it is to come out of longe liggeyng in synne,

Vam<sup>6</sup> difficile surgit quem moles male consuetudinis premit;  $/ \P$  pat is hou are welich he arise pat vuder 30 wone of synne lip so longe  $\P$  pe eighted resoun is pat synne nys nough sone ybett drawe anoper & pe pridde & pe fierpe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> deuels: over u a comma-like mark.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: dauid

<sup>3</sup> In the margin: Jeremias

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Straunge: on S erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Arise: on A traces of erasure.

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: augustinus

& so be last is wers pan be first for be depper a man wadch in be fendes seruise. he latter he comeb vp. gregori seib,

Peccatum<sup>1</sup> quod per penitenciam non diluitur mox suo pondere ad aliud trahit. ¶ pe nynpe resoun pe 5 heizer & pe soner a man bigynnep to done his penaunce. pe lesse he hap to beten in pyne of purgatorie <sup>2</sup> and pe more heizep his ioye in heuene. Dise ben pe.ix. resons whi a man auztte pe soner arise out of his synne,

Chrift owe to be done edomlich pat is lowelich lete litel of 10 N hym seluen as be puplicane dude hat com in to be Temple & leide hym adoune on be erbe & lete bat he nas nougth worbi to loken vpward to heuene so gretlich hym bou;th pat he hadde agylt god. And nost as be Phariseu bat com in to be Temple & seide lorde j banke be. J. faste twies in be wek. & J ziue myne 15 tipes of al pat me neweb by be zere I ne am nouzth swich as 30ne Puplicane 30nder And oure lord seip pat he 3ede out synful & be Puplican symnes were for souen hym. De Phariseu was a man of Religioun & clerk & be Puplican was a commune man of pe poeple3, and lyued by his chaffare. Men seen pise herlotes 20 & pise beggers done opon hem ragges & hiden her good clopes 3if hat hij han any. & crien fast opon he riche men 4 after good & so geten good of hem bus be lowe man of hert bigileh god al day 5 and geteb of his goode pat is putteb forb his sore & hailseb hym by his deb on be rode. by his derwore blode. by 25 his moder teres . by be mylk bat he souke of her swete tates . by hir sorouses pat sche hadde for hym. by his dere spouse pat is clene soule, by alle his aungels, by alle his halewen pat he help hem for her loue ze seen also pere a man ziueb gladlich. alle beggers 6 gederen to hym. Now nys bere noman so large ne 30 so leef to ziuen as hym is . for he secheb oueral where bat he may ziuen his gode For hym is an hundreh so leef to ziuen as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: gregorius. At the edge of the page, just below the marginal note, a d(?) faintly visible.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> purga/torie: p. 430 a.

<sup>8</sup> MS.: a man of he commune poeple with marks of transposition.

<sup>4</sup> men added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> al day run together at the end of the line.

<sup>6</sup> alle beggers run together at the end of the line.

vs is for 1 to asken hym. Nabeles man schal nou;th al way halsy hym as ich haue yseide bot in nede pan halse hym als mychel as bou may to kepe be out of synne. And eueryche day bou may charge hym bus & saie bus zif it be his swete will nouzth so straitlich as whan bou art ytempted hard. Ac so as bou biddest 5 bine bedes saye it vehe day & ban may bou say it redilicher whan bou haste nede & it wil queme hym ful wel. For be more pattow art aboute forto ouercomen be fende bi flesche & be werlde wib wisdom & quevntise & strengbe . be better it likeb hym & be more he 2 wil helpen be 3if it be so pattow 3iue al bi 10 strengbe vii to hym. & lete alway bat bou may do no good dede of hi seluen bot horou; his grace And han ne schaltow neuer ben ouercomen. And many wil saien her holynesse forto ben ypraised & pan it is yuel Ac pou may saie what pou doost to pi pryue frendes in hope bat hij schułł 3 do be better & to ober 15 also in bat ilch manere & do more note & queme god better ban bou heled it & nolde it nou;th siggen. Ac in none oper manere Poule telde alle his goode dedes in prechynge as he preched for so he seib in his pistles

Chrift schal be schameful & bitoknep pat be folk of jsrael 20 went porous be rede cee. pat we moten porous rudy scheme 4 & penance passen to be blis of heuene Goode risth is pat we ben aschamed tofore man pat forseten be schame bat we duden bifore goddes eisen poule seib.

Am<sup>5</sup> omnia nudata sunt & aperta oculis eins ad 25 quem nobis &c. ¶ For al ping is naked toforn his eizen pat we schułł rekenen wip al. of al oure penaunce sche is pe mest deel. Austin seib.

VErecundia pars est maxima penitencie. &c. ¶ Seint Bernard seip pere nys no 3imme ston so likeworpi to man-30 nes eigen as pe nebbe pat is rody & rede for his synnes tofor

is for added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> he inserted above the line, it, on the line, being crossed over and expuncted below.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 8}$  p. 430 b. At the bottom of the page, between the columns, a hand pointing upwards to the right.

<sup>4</sup> MS.: sche me, connected by a hyphen.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: .Paulus,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In the margin: .Augustinus.

goddes eizen for it likeb god almiztten so wel pat alle pat ben in heuene han gladnesse pere of Schrift is a sacrement pat hap be liknesse outwip pat it scheweb inwib for be soule pat nas bot dede hap yeauztt quyk rode & fair hewe Schrift schal be drede ful as jeremie seib,

Vociens confessus sum videor michi non esse confessus, pat is als ofte as j was schryuen j helde me vnschryuen. for euer ich was adradd hat som what ich hadde forgeten Austin seib.

VE a laudabiles hominum vite non remota misericordia discucias eam, ¶ pe best man pat euer liued
here on erpe, wo schulde hym wore and he schulde ben yiugged
after goddes rijthwisenesse,

Set misericordia superexaltat judicium<sup>4</sup>, pat is pe mercy weizeh euer more to vs ward & ouer goh alle his juggementz als longe as we ben here in his lyue. trespas we neuer so gretlich we may haue merci & we willen,

Schrift schal be sorouzful, who so seip as he can and dope as he may, god ne bit nomore. At hope & drede schullen 20 euer be ylymed to gedre & perfore in pe olde lawe it was comaunded pat two gryndel stones noman schuld departen hem asundre. Pe neper ston pat lip stille & berep heuy charge bitoknep pe drede of god pat schulde euermore be stille in mannes hert, for pat schal teizen hem fram synne as a bonde dogge pat 25 is tized. And pe ouer ston pat gop aboute bitoknep pe mercy to ziuen a man ensaumple to stiren hym in goode werkes. & hope to haue gret mede perfore & pat we schul suffre here hard to be quite of harder. Dise two noman ne parte hem asundre hope & drede. For pat on wip outen pat oper nys nouzth worp 30 to vs.

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: .Jeremias,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> michi: on m slight traces of erasure; probably a correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: .Augustinus,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> after: only the upper half of the a visible, a red blot between the lines having been erased. On the lower part of j in judicium, which stands below after in the following line, begins an erasure of a large red blot, extending slantwise down to the left across nine lines, whereby several letters have been affected.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> pe: over p the abbreviation-mark for er seems to have been erased.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 431 a. At the bottom of the page, a hand pointing upwards.

CPes1 sine timore luxuriat in presumpcione. Timor Sine spe generat in presumpcione. I Drede wib outen hope makeh man vntrusten. & hope wibouten drede makeh man ouer trusten, & vntrust & ouertrust bise ben be deuels trystes astow seest an hunter whan he schal hunte & setteh his 5 nettes & his gnares. And pan hunteh aboute for to dryue be cely bestes piderward . for 3if hij comen pider he is siker of hem . So it fareb by be fende whan hope & ouerhope bise ben his tristes. For may he brynge a man in to wanhope hat he hope pat he nys nougth worpi to have be mercy of god. De fende 10 biddep no better he is pan siker of hym . Oiper 3if he may brynge hym in to ouerhope so bat he lye in his synne & haue it in vsage, And pan he seip pise wordes god is merciable. he nyl forlese non bat he dere bougth. He bougth all cristen folk. & he seib sob. & he is disceyned in bat ilche seggeyng. He bourth 15 alle cristen men . bot fals cristen men ne bougth he nougth . for whi hij ben out of his lawze. & non ne schal be saued bot hij pat ben founden vnder be lawse of god bat he hab ordeyned. And summe seien also go j where j go j ne schal nougth go al one. And he seip sop God is bope lord of helle as be kyng of 20 Engelonde is lord in his owen londe bobe of yuel men & of goode. De good he saueh after his power & be wicked he dobe in his prisoun tyl tyme bat hij schullen ben anhonged oiber to drawen. And so dobe oure lord po bat ben founden vnder his lawse hij schul 2 comen to hym vn to his blis . wib outen ende 25 And hij pat ben founden out of pe lawze pat he hap ordeyned in holy chirche he schal cast hem in to be prisoun pat is be pyne of helle wip outen ende. And an holy man seip. 3if he schulde go to helle he wolde bere com non bot he. For euerich soule pat pere comep schal be as a brennande bronde. And be 30 mo brondes pat ben on he fyre he hatter is he fyre here ben gutt anoper manere of men hat saien were it so as holy writt seib noman schulde ben ysaued, and here hij leizen. For alle men schult ben ysaued. For hij bat ben taken in dedlich synne hij ne ben none men for hij chaungen hem in to bestes kynde, 35

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: gregorius,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> After *schul*, the last word in the line, a short stroke resembling a hyphen.

▼Omo¹ cum in honore esset &c, ¶ Man whan he is in

H Omo cum in nonore esset as, a constitution of a worschipp & vnderstondep hym nough he is liked to a mere for he dope aseins kynde in als mychel as he synneb. And summe 3 seien Leccherie is kyndelich synne & hij leizen aperte-5 lich . for pat synne & vche synne is vnkyndelich & here be proue . God is kynde & man is liche hym & god nys nousth chaungeable pat he hap made ben chaungeable. Dan man in his owen kynde is liche god bat is kynde, and whan he dobe a dedlich synne he makep hym liche be deuel & in bat he makep hym ynkynde-10 lich. Also men seien it is a synne hat schal sonest be forzouen. Ac god ne forzaf neuer. o. synne by it one for whan he forziueb on he forziueb alle, for who bat is gilty in on he is gylty in alle for he is out of love & charite. & god ne toke neuere so mychel wreche in erbe as for leccherie,

15 Vi offendit in vno reus est in omnibus. ¶ And 4 god seip also pat heuene & erpe schal passe & his word schal stonde. J. rede hat hij sinen gode kepe to his word hat seien 3if holy writt were sobe noman schulde be saued. And here hij willep make god fals in als mychel as in hem is. For he 20 seip noman may noumbre be folk bat schal be saued bot he al one. J. warne sou wele pise ben wicked men & god ne vouches nou;th saue pat his word be spoken to hem be prophete seip.

A Dherere faciam linguam tuam palato tuo quia domus exasperans est, I J schal seib oure lorde felten 25 pi tunge 5 to pi palate of pi moup for pe hous is schrewed To swich men zif hat hij schulde ben yholpen it most be borou; queyntise oiper porous miracle. For porous holy writt telle hem neuere so mychel perof an auntre it is gret zif euere schull hij done be better. Ac nougth for ban . j . ne saie nougth bat hij ne 30 mowen wel ben ysaued zif hat hij willeh hem seluen. And herfore j rede hat vehe man & womman payne hem berto hat hij mowen ben ysaued & swiche men & wymmen en egre god forto take wreche of hem,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: dauid.

<sup>2</sup> hym added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 431 b. The upper part of several letters in the topline cut away.

<sup>4</sup> And: d a correction; the lower part on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> tunge: u seems to be a correction.

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathrm{Ecundu}m^{\mathrm{T}}}$  multitudinem ire sue non queret .  $\P$  God he seip nyl nouzth sechen after pe michelhede of his wrappe, PRopter<sup>2</sup> quid irritauit impius deum dixit enim in corde suo non requiret, I pe wicked he seib whi an egreb he god . for he seib in his hert he nyl nousth eft sechen 5 ne so straitlich as men seip pise two vnhewes robben god to gretlich . for pat on reuep god his rigth dome . & pat oper altocheweb his mercy & slen hym in als mychel as in hem is . 3if bon holdest god to nesche biholde vn to his aungels be fairest pat were in heuene bicomen be foulest deuels of helle for he 10 hadde a litel lykyng 3 pat he was fair. And he desired for to be euen wip god and he ne dude it neuer in dede bot he 4 wolde haue done it sif hat he hadde mysth And here may se see be proue pan a man may be lorne als wel porous a wille as poros a dede wenestow pat he wil more spare me oiper be pan he 15 dude his aungels. Also look to Adam & to Eue for he bytt of an Appel lyued here . nyne hundreb wynter & two & britty . in sorouz & in wo & neuere lowze leiztter, and foure pousande wynter & sex hundreb & foure was in helle & bere schulde haue ben wipouten ende ne hadde jesus crist dyed for hym opon be rode. 20 And also look to Noes flod, nere of al bis wide werlde saued bot . viij . soules foure men & foure wymmen . Also his folk bat he ladde out of Egipte all were slayn for her synne . Daton & his kynde be erbe opened & hij fellen adoun in to helle And Abiron & his kynde brend wib be fyre bat com of her rechels. 25 Fatt his broper hij helden agein moyses. Also moyses dude honge twenti hundrep & mo for bat hij layen by commune wymmen. & on slouz a man & a womman . as hij layen to gedre . And moyses blissed hym & al his kynde vn to be nynbe kne . borou; goddes comaundement Laieb bise in soure hertes & bat schal 30 kepen 50u fram synue. Bif bou art in wanhope of his mercy. loke to Peter pat forsoke hym pries in on ni3th. & be bef also pat henge on his rigth side . also to david . to be mavdeleyn bat hadd in hir seuen maisters deuels, and vehe a deuel hadde a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: dauid; over a an erased letter (a?) is partly visible.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: dauid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> ly/kyng: p. 432 a.

<sup>4</sup> he added above the line.

Legioun as summe of pise clerkes seien sex pousande & sex hundrep & sexti & sex. & here a man may fynde mercy & in many stedes in holy wrytt,

Chrift schal be wise & to wise man ymaked nou;th to olde sott ne to 30ng prest nou;th to 30nge of wytt j mene ne velaious & pat he cunne kepe hym seluen, in clene lyf. For hou schal he techen anoper pat can nou;th techen hym seluen. Bygynne att pride & go so dounward. & pe spices & pan pe ten hestes & pan pine fyue wittes,

Schrift schal be sop ne leize nouzth on pi seluen, QVi<sup>1</sup> causa humilitatis mentitur fit quod prius nonfuit.id est.peccator, ¶ pat is he pat leizep opon hym seluen for mychel lowenesse makep hym synful peiz he arst nere,

Bonorum meritum est culpam cognoscere vbi culpa non est. ¶ Goode it is to ben aknowen of he lowe man of hert gylt here non is². for often we agylt hat we ne wot nou;th of ³ and wenen to done a litel synne & we done a gret synne & wei;en it lesse han we schulde & hat is als ynel oiher wers seie we han as Anselme seih.

Etum vt possit non placere aut certe displices deo. ¶ In vs nys no gode dede for oure good is goddes. & oure synnes ben oure owen And whan j do be gode bat god hab sent me sum yuel of myne is euere menged bere among and forfreteb it. for oiber ich it do vngladlich oiber to late. oiber to rabe. oiber to litel. oiber to mychel. oiber j lete wel bere of beij j wolde bat non it wist. oiber ich wolde hat Men it wist oiber j do it schemeleslich oiber vnwiselich. & bus euermore sum yuel of myne is menged wib be good bat god hab sent me bat litel j may praise my seluen oiber nou;th seint marie whan swich holy men seiden bus by hem seluen what may we wrecchen ban saye Poule seib.

Scio<sup>5</sup> non est in me hoc est in carne mea bonum.

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: ugustinus

<sup>2</sup> is: s possibly corrected.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 432 b.

In the margin: ,Anselm

<sup>5</sup> In the margin: Paulus,

flesche Nou pan pere nys non oper bot take an euen wave of mesure euer bitwene hope & drede . nou;th drede hym to mychel . ne hope to mychel in his mercy bat we ligge be lenger in oure synnes for 1 hope of his mercy, bot haue swich drede to hym as be good wyf hap to hir housbonde, pat is a loue drede for loue 5 pat sche hap to hym. sche dredep hir to agilten hym. and beig sche agilt hym sche nyl nousth fleis fram hym nomore wil god hat we do. For agylte we hym neuer so mychel sut he wil hat we come to hym and be more bat we han agylt hym be gladder he is of oure come agein to hym and turne oure hertes to hym 10 for he seip hym seluen in be godspel. He is gladder of o synful man pat comep to hym and dope hs penauce here . pan of an hundren alle bot on risthful hat neuer duden penaunce, it mote ben vnderstonden in bis manere childer bat dyen er ban hij ben cristened 2 hij ne done no gode werkes napeles hij ben risthful 15 porou; her cristendom also men hat lyen in her synne til be last endynge & pan han grace of repentaunce ac hij ne han done no gode werkes here whare of hij owen to resceyuen any mede of in heuene bot porous her repentaunce and after her repentaunce here wheher it be litel oiher 3 mychel . for so sory may a man 20 be oiper a womman pat hij han agylt her lorde pat he wil sine hem ful heize mede in blis ac god seib4 bis worde,

Retribuet by unique iux ta opera sua, pat is he schal zelde vche man after his werkes and perfore j rede pat vche man be aboute to do good werkes als many as he mai 25 hym seluen. In trust nouzh to gretlich to oper mennes werkes fonde forto wite which ben pe sex werkes of mercy & do hem for pere of schal he be chalenged. Dat is fede pe hungri & clope pe naked & zif pe prusti a drynk and herberewe pe herbereweles. In visite pe seke & perisouns and seint austin settep perto pe 30 seuenpe berie pe dede pise pat haue nede. It ziue nouzh hem pat han ynouz for of hem gete ze bot litel mede. And zif any is pe crasker for wel fare forto done synne porouz pat pou ziuest hym. pou may lizhlich gete pe pyne for hym & no good for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> for: f probably a correction over a half-erased letter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> cristened: i added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 433 a.

<sup>4</sup> seil: i added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: dauid.

hou sustenes hym in his synne for wel fare he ne may nou;th tempre hym seluen. & also ne troste nou;th to gretlich in her biddynges so pattow do hi seluen be lesse J rede Of swich men he is more joyful bat is be man bat forsakeb his synnes & dobe 5 here good werkes mo ban he dude yuel werkes . as poule dude, Chrift owe to ben willes & weldes & nou;th drawen of be Dattow canst saye men ne schull nougth asken bot in nede one for yuel pat may come pere of bot 3if it be he wiselicher asked. Ac his schrift fader owe forto aske hym 3if he wot which 10 ben be dedlich synnes & be ten comaundement; and be twelve Articles 1 of be feib bat ben in his crede. And 3if he ne can hem nousth he is endetted forto techen hem hym. & his pater noster namelich for his bileue is comprehended in be pater noster. of alle bedes it is be best And his fyue wittes he owe forto reherce 15 hem hym zif he vnderstonde bat he ne can hem nouzth for oft men seien on olde 2 Englisch . he pat wil nou;th whan he may . he schal nousth whan he wolde ne more foly ne mai be pan sett god terme for be terme is in goddes honde. And berfore recheb berto whan he bedeb it redy And elles bou may loke eft 20 bere after a good while er it come & Poule seib whan he bedeb be his grace reche perto wip bope bine handes 3if bou wenest wel to do austin seib,

Coacta confessio deo non placet, ¶ Schrift yneded <sup>8</sup> ne quemeh nouzth god Ac bettere is late han neuer Austin seih,

Vmquam <sup>4</sup> sera penitencia si tamen vera. ¶ Nis nouzth to late schrift hat is sohlich ymaked Ac better is as dauid seih,

REfloruit 5 caro mea & ex voluntate mea confitebor ei, ¶ pat is j schal florie my flesch and wip my goode 30 wille schryue me,

Phores apparagrant in terra nostra, pat is floures schewed faire in oure londe. pat is to saye gode werkes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Articles: l possibly corrected from b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> olde: the first letter uncertain; possibly e.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 433 b.

In the margin: aug

In the margin: dauid

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: Jn cant

<sup>7</sup> oure above the line, her, on the line, being crossed over below.

han schewed hem in oure londe pat is oure bodies. He pat gop wip good wille to schrift he dope a way his foule cloping pat is synne and clopes hym newe pat is in goode werkes. he takep god vn to hym for his delices he seip is to wone wip Man,

N libro sapiencie & delicie me esse cum filijs ho-5 minis ¶ Schrift owe to be owen noman ne schal biwraie ober. Ac many cunnen nou;th elles schryuen hem bot hij nempny ober. Ac by name ne schult hij nou;th nempny hem. Robert ne William. Ac hij schullen saye what ordre he is of monk oiber Frere. Bisschopp oiber Clerk. Wedded man oiber womman for be 10 heizer ordre or dignite be more is be synne

Schrift schal be stedfast wille to lete be synne & holde be penaunce. ynou; is bat he seie to be preest ich am in wille to lete my synne borou; goddes grace, & ;if j falle to come a;ein VAde¹ & noli amplius peccare, ¶ Loo askeb god nomore 15 sikernesse bot goo & wil synne nomore,

Schrift owe to be bipousth bifore longe of fyue pinges gaderep source synnes of alle source eldes and so vpward pan be stede and in vche elde, and bigynne att childehode & so vpward, and pere after pine fyue wittes & by all pine lymes sundrilich. 20 tymen & stedes, nou se han pe sextene stiches pat ben pe sextene dolen pat ich bihistte sou to tellen sou schrift. Dis pat ich haue now seide is bihouelich to alle men & is pe fift dele of pis book

Now to men & wymmen pat willen ben parfytt in goddes

seruise oiber seehen aften bet but

seruise oiper sechen after pat lyf. pride. gret hert. onde. 25 oiper wrappe sloupe. 5emeleshede of ydel speche & ydel poustes. and ydel hereynges. fals gladynges. heuy mournynges. ypocrisie. mete. drynk to litel oiper to mychel. grucchynge. & grym chere. silence breken. si5th to longe to any ping bot to god. & to his worschipes. houres & bedes mysseide wip outen 3eme of hert 30 oiper in vntyme sum fals word of play. of leistter. schedyng of crummes Lete pinges moulen. clopes vnwasshen. & vnsewed. broken nappe. oiper. dische. oiper spone. 3emeles witen any ping pat men wip faren. keruynge for 3emeleshede. of pellich pinges

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: dominus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Under all a red stroke.

<sup>3</sup> zemeleshede: on 3 traces of erasure.

<sup>4</sup> p. 434 a.

schriueb 30u . for ber nys non so litel bing bat be deuel ne abreueb it on his book nousth be lest drepe of ale oiber of ani 1 lykour pat may man 2 to helpe. Ac schrift & sorou; of hert it schrape) a way al clene, ban ich rede bat vehe man oiber wom-5 man give hym als litel to writen as he lest may. And wymmen beb war whan 3e gon to schrift of fleschlich 3 fondynges gop to non bot sif se wot wel bat he be gostlich man bot it be in doute of deb. & 3e ne may haue non oper bus 3e may ban saie Fleschlich fondynges gon to fer vpe me, bat ich hadde oiber ich haue 10 my feblesse gob to swipe vpe me for myne foule 3outes as bei; ich hunted bere after, zif ich were wyse it ne schulde nouzth so ich am a ferde pe delit in pouztlı lastep to longe & so ofte bat it comep to skilles zetinge ne dar ich bidde zou non oberewise do to none 3onge prestes 4 ne to olde . bot 3if pat hij ben be 15 bettere, Ac whan 3e come to a good gostlich man telleh out ban bat foule filbe so openlich bat 30u benche bat 3e hyrt his eren. Listh giltes ben forzouen zou onon risth. Alsone as ze aperscevuen it falled adoun to be erbe & segged ich haue agylt lorde & seib, mea culpa, lorde ich crie be mercy pe preest ne har nousth 20 legge opon 30u no penaunce bot litel for swich giltes a . pater noster. oiper a psalme. Ac in be Absolucioun he schal saie bus Al pat 3e euer don mote stonde 3ou in remissioun of 3oure synnes & haueb done,

25 Ow vche man of be commune be poeple ne can nousth saye all bis bat is writen in his book ne on his manere. herfore hij moten done bus whan hij gon to schrift. hij mosten bihenchen hem bifore longe bisilich a gaderen to gedre as hij mowen a cunnen a tellen he seuene dedlich synnes. De ten commundements her fyue wittes hou hij han dispended hem, sif hij cunnen hem nousth her schrift fader mote techen hem a he is endetted herto a se asken hym hem. a soure bileue he owe to teche sou also. A sif se ne aske nousth. ne he ne techeh sou nousth pan schal it falle as god seih in he gosspell. whan he blinde ledely

<sup>1</sup> ani added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> man: a corrected from e.

<sup>8</sup> fleschlich: on the second ch traces of erasure.

<sup>4</sup> prestes: the first s touched up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> At the end of this MS.-line, an erasure between the columns.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> commune: u probably by correction.

be blinde bope fallen in be diche. And so schullen hij falle in to be dyche bat is in to be pyne of helle for zemeleshede 1 bat ze no wolden nouzth sechen hat god hab forboden zou to done. zef be preest seb bat ze beb vncunnand 2 & nyl nouzth teche zou. bobe 3e 3 schullen gon o waye J saie 30u forsohe & who hat seih 5 30u oper he leizep apertelich & desceyuep 30u bope in body & in soule for bope schull ben ou wip outen ende. For als wel schal be body be pyned atte day of dome as be soule as hij ben 4 here & in pat ilch elde pat Jesus crist was whan he died in be state of pritti wyntere schal vche man & womman arise man in 10 his lyknesse & womman in her liknesse. Ac al is cleped man in holy wrytt for al comen of man. And whan 3e han telde als mychel as 3e can . pan haueb a drede in 30ure hert bat 3e ne can nouzth telle alle zoure defautes. & sorouzeh. & a will to leten 30ure 5 trespas for euer als forbe 6 as 3e may, so bat 3e wolde 15 raper suffre ded pan do it any more porous be grace of god & pan haueh a stedfast bileue berwih al bat god wil forziue zou all zoure trespas zif ze be in pat wille pat ich haue iseide to forne & elles nougth. & here ensample & proue gode ynoug. Be wot wel zif a man haue stiked zou & comep & askep zou forzeuenesse. 20 als longe as 3e seep pat he is in wille forto stike 3ou eft 3e ne wil nouzth forziuen it hym beiz he ask zou forziuenisse And zif ze dude me benche bat ze were more ban a fole. Now wib euerych dedlich synne bat a man dobe he dobe god on be rode in als mychel as in hym is for he dyed for synne. & he wot bi bougth 25 & bi will bat bou wilt done hym eft on rode he were a more fole ban bou by als mychel as he is wiser ban bou sif he forsaf it be And berfore ne benche noman of forzeuenesse 7 of synne of god als longe as he ne hab will to leten his synne ne no sorouz 8 perfore for he mote haue bobe oiber elles it nys nouzth 30 worp but he dobe. Now on his manere is he schortest schrift but

<sup>1</sup> zemeleshede: originally two words, connected by a hyphen.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 434 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> 3e: 3 a correction on erasure for s(?)

<sup>4</sup> ben: e partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> zoure: 3 probably by correction.

<sup>6</sup> forpe: the second letter indistinct, blotted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> forzeuenesse: the seventh letter not quite clear.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> sorouz: the second u by correction.

is j saie 50u forsope Ac a man may go oft to schrift hat lipe in his synne forto aske conseil hou he may wibstonde synne he may haue be soner grace to leten his synne, After schrift falleh to speken of penaunce hat dude bote & his is he sext dele of 5 oure book,

A L pat men done here of goode werkes to kepen hem fram synne at is strong penaunce & martirdom to hem pat kepen hem out of dedlich synne for hij hongen wip jesu crist on pe rode as Poule seip, 2

SJ<sup>3</sup> compatimur conregnabimus  $\P$  pat is to saie, 3if we scotti wip hym here of his pyne on erpe we schułł scotti wip hym of his blis in heuene for pi seip seint Poule,

M Jchi<sup>4</sup> autem absit gloriari nisi in cruce domini nostri iesu christi. ¶ And al holi chirche it seip,

Nos autem gloriari oportet in cruce domini nostri jesu christi. Al oure blis & al oure gladnesse mote be in jesu cristes rode. Dis woord likneh to alle men & namelich hat gon to ordre & parfytt lyf whas blis auzte al to ben in goddes rode holclich. Now jehil tellen of hre manere of goddes yeorne, // pat on ben likned to good Pilgrimes. Dat oher to dede men. De hridde to hongen on rode wih her goode wille wih jesu crist. De first ben good. De oher ben better. De hridd ben al her best. to he first seih seint Peter,

Bsecro<sup>5</sup> vos tamquam aduenas & peregrinos vt abstineatis vos a carnalibus desiderijs que militant aduersus animam. ¶ Jch halsi 30u he seip as good Pilgrymes pat 3e wipholde 30u fram flessches lustes pat arisen a3ein pe soule. pe good Pilgryme holdep euere forp his ri5th waye. pei3 he se oiper here vedel gamens & wonders by pe 30 waye he ne wipstondep no5t as foles done ac holdep forp his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS.: stong, the last word in the line, ong running over into the margin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 435 a. At the bottom of the page, a hand pointing upwards between the columns.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: paulus.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: paulus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In the margin: petrus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Between euere and forh: wo crossed over.

<sup>7</sup> here added above the line.

<sup>\*</sup> gamens: a corrected, probably from o.

waie & heizeh toward his gyst he ne bereh nouzth wih hym bot scarslich his spendynge, ne cloping bot hat hym nedeh als lizthlich as he may bise ben hise holy Men hat ben in he werlde hij ben here as Pilgrymes & wih good lyf ledynge here gon to be blisse of heuen as poule seih.

NOn2 habemus hic manentem Civitatem set futuram inquirimus. ¶ Here have we no wonying ac we sechen anober hat is to comen & libben by he lest hat hij mowen libben here beis hij ben in be werlde bot done as be Pilgryme. For Pilgrime goh 3 wip mychel trauaile to seche good halewen 10 as seint same & ober & ne hab no bousth bot hat he were bere. So done gode men in he werlde han no bou;th bot al vp toward heuene & hou pat hij mowen queme god to come pider forto finden god hym self & his moder marie & alle his holy halewen to lyne wib hem wib outen ende . Dise men finden seint julianes 15 herberewe bat way ferand 4 men clepen to. Dise ben good ac 3utt ben oper bettere . for heiz al ben hij Pilgrimes & gon forh in he werlde hij bicomen burchmen for of sum bing bat hij seen in be werlde hij leten good berof 4 and atstonde 5 sum del. & many ping fallep to hem porous which hij ben yletted so pat more 20 harme is hij comen late hom & summe neuer, 6 who is han more out of his werlde han he goode Pilgrime hat hab his werldes good vnder honde & loueh it nougth ac giueh it as it comeh & gop vntrussed lijthlich as Pilgrim . pise ben good ac pise ben better bat be apostle spekeb of & seib, 25

Mortui<sup>7</sup> estis & vita vestra abscondita est cum christo in deo & cum apparuerit vita vestra tunc vos apparebitis cum eo in gloria, ¶ 3e ben dede 3oure lyf is yhudde wip crist in god & schal springen after be daweyng after ni3ttes besternes And wip hym 3e schul springen 30 clerer & brister ban be sunne in his blis. Do bat ben bus ded.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> scarslich: over a erasure.

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  In the margin: paulus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> gob: b a correction for s.

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  From the end of this MS.-line, between the columns an erasure, partly effacing d in ferand and f in ferof.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> atstonde: the first t inserted above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 435 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> In the margin: apostolus

her lyf is heizer þan þe Pilgrym. for he haþ many lettynges þat þe dede ne haþ nozth For þe dede ne holdeþ no tale þeiz he lye vnberied & rote abouen erþe praise hym oiþer lak hym do hym schame al hym is yliche leef. Þis is a sely deþ þat makeþ quyk 5 man. And sikerlich who so is þus ded in þis werlde þat is þat he ne holdeþ no tale þeiz men mysdone hym oiþer myssayen hym. haue he sorouz. haue he wo. he goþ euermore forþ & ziueþ no tale þere of Jn þis man oiþer womman liueþ god as seint poule seiþ,

VJuoi ego iam non ego viuit autem in me christus, // Jch liue nouzth ich ac crist liuep in me as þeiz he seide werldelich speches & werldelich þouzttes & alle werldelich þinges alle J finde ded in me for alle myne wittes ich haue zouen to crist hym forto seruen & herien & louen pus is euereych Religioun zif hij liuen arizth as Religious auztt to done². pus hij ben ded to þe werlde & quyk in crist. Þis is an heiz staire Ac zut þere is an heizer. Ac who stood euere þere inne god it wott þat is he þat seide þus.3

Mostri Jesu christi per quem michi mundus crucifixus est & ego mundo, pat is he pat seide pus crist me schilde forto haue any blis in pis werlde bot onelich in Jesu cristes rode my lorde porou; whom pe werlde is me vnworpi here as pef pat is honged a lord hel 3e stode he pat spak on pis wise. Pise ben pat no gladnesse han here in her hert bot whan hij han sorou; & wo for jesu cristes loue. Pese stonden heizest & pise ben pe good men pat speken fast of her lorde & many scornes & many schames han perfore. & pat is al pair gladnesse & perfore hij nyllen nou; th leten it for non harme pis staire is pe heizest staire of all pe oper & pis a man may haue pat liuep in pe werlde & trauailep for his mete as Poule & Petere duden 3if hij willep, for hij nere in uon oper Religioun

In the margin: paulus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> done: the third letter originally m, the last stroke of which has been altered into e.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> The stop in red ink.

<sup>4</sup> p. 436 a.

bot lyueden among be commune pople 1 & wrouztten for her mete & 3eden aboute & tau3tten be commune poeple. De pilgrim bat is in be werlde many tyme he is yletted to gon his iourne to heuene & bat is for non oper ping bat he is letted bot for he ne setteb nousth al his will & al his loue jn jesu crist. Ac be 5 dede ne siueb no tale of no schame ne of no worschipe ne of hard ne of nesch ne of wele ne of wynne bot suffrep al in pacience. Ac he bat hongeb bat is he bat is glad of swich schames & secheb bere after al forto do his lordes worschipp bise han hyre ouer hyre for hij ne ben neuere gladd bot whan hij 10 han sorous. & wo for cristes loue her lorde, hou schal it ben of hem. bat han her blis here summe in likyng of flesche. summe in werldes duele summe in oper wickednesse bot 3if hij amende hem in his lyf hij ne mowen neuere come to blis bot 3if hij forsaken it 2 entierlich forsope by no worde pat men may finde 15 in holy writt for who so wil go wib Jesu crist he most folowe his wayes for he it seip who bat wil come wip me take be croice opon his bak & folowe me . pat is suffre sorou; & wo polemodelich & be pacient bere inne. Many seien hij wolden blebelich bolen flesches hardeschips 3 ac schame & tene ne mowen hij in 20 none manere polen. Ac bise ne ben bot half honged on goddes rode bot 3if pat hij ben di3th forto polen bope,

Vilitas<sup>4</sup> & asperitas, ¶ Schame & tene pise two seip seint Bernard ben two ledder steles pat gon vp toward heuen als euen as hij mowen. bitwene pise two ben alle good 25 pewes sette as stakes in pe ledder pat Men gon vp by. And dauid hadde pise two schame & tene. pei3 al were he kyng he clombe vpward by pise two & seide bodilich to oure lorde

VIde humilitatem meam & laborem meum &c, ¶ Biholde lord quop he & se my lowenesse & my swynk & 30 forziue me alle myne synnes. Notep wel pise two wordes pat dauid seip. Se my swynk & my pyne & my sore & my sorouz &

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  pople: apparently so; the second letter possibly e with the lower curve effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> it added above the line.

<sup>3</sup> flesches hardeschips run together at the end of the line.

In the margin: \end{ard} ernard with s partly cut away.

my lowenesse azein wouz & scheme bope pise biholde in me quop dauid goddes derlyng J haue pise two ledder steles,

Imitte vniuersa delicta mea. ¶ Leue byhynde me quob he & werpe away all my synnes & alle my gyltes 5 bat ich be listted of al her heuvnesse bat ich may listhlich steise vp to henene by his ledder. Dise two schame & tene were Elyes wheles pat he went vp by bremande vn to paradys. Fire is1 hote & rede . by he hate is euerych wo vnderstonden hat he flesche feleb & by be red schame Ac bise two faren as wheles 10 don turnen euere abouten. & ne stonden nousth stille so done bise two gon & comen sone. & ne lasten none while bis is also bitokned bi cherubyns swerd pat is bifore paradis 3ates pat is al brennand & wheleand abouten . & non ne comeb vn to paradys bot borous sorous & scheme hat ouerturneh listlich as he whe 15 dobe & ne lasten no while . And nas goddes rode yrudded & yreded wip his derworpe blode forto schewen on hym seluen pat pyne & sorou; & wo schulden ben yfastned wib scheme . nys it writen by hym seluen,

Factus est obediens patri vsque ad mortem mortem autem crucis, / ¶ pat is he was buxum to his fader nouzth one to be deb ac to be deb on be rode. By bat he seib first deb is pyne vnderstonden. & by bat he seib deb on rode is scheme bitokned for swich was goddes deb on rode pyneful & schemeful.ouer all ober. who so euere dieb in god & on goddes rode bise two he most bolien scheme for hym² & pyne. scheme j clepe to be³ holden vnworbi & litel holden by & suffre many daungers of hem bat per auenture mizth haue ben vnder hem & serued hem. jn bise two binges is al penaunce. & azein bise two ben gladnesse & blis ordeynde. azein scheme worschipp azein pyne delytt in ioye. & blis & rest wib outen ende ysaye seib,

In terra inquit sua dupplicia possidebunt Hij schullen seip ysaye in her owen londe welden tofolde blis, azeins two fold wo bat hij dreizen here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 436 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> hym: on h traces of correction.

<sup>\*</sup> be: e apparently by correction.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: ysayus,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> inquit: t on erasure.

I Acobi<sup>1</sup>. mali nichil habent in celo boni vero nichil in terra, ¶ For as be ynel ne han no lott in heuene. nomore ne han be good no lott in erbe ne benche noman longe beiz he suffre wo & scheme & tene in vncoub bede & in vncoub londe for so hab many gentil man & womman bat ben in vncoub bede done whan hij han comen in to vncoub londes & han no spendynge hij neren nobing aschamed to done what men wold bidden hem done. And so mote vche man swynk oute & at home rest. Nis he nouzth a feble knizth bat secheb rest in be fizth & ese in be place.

Mulicia sest vita hominis super terram, ¶ Al pis lyf is a knizthschip hat fiztteh here on erhe as Job witnesseh ac after his fizth zif we wel fiztten eise & rest abiden vs at home in oure owen londe pat is heuen riche. Lokeh now hou witterlich oure lorde hym self witnesseh.

CVm<sup>6</sup> sederit filius hominis in sede magestatis sue sedebitis & vos iudicantes. Beda. in sedibus qui es in perturbata in judicio honoris eminencia commendatur. ¶ Whan j sitte forto demen seip oure lorde ze schułł sitten wip me in dome & deme wip me al pe werlde 20 pat schullen ben zeste k pitoknep pe swynk pat is here. Jn pe worschip of pe dome pat hij schullen demen bitoknep heizeschipp & worschipful ouer alł. Vnderstondep azein pyne pat hij suffren here & scheme for goddes loue myldefullich & polemodelich hij 25 schullen haue heizeschipp & worschipp. Nis pere nouzth pan bot polen gladlich & louelich for bi god hym self is writen,

Vod per penam ignominiose passionis venit ad gloriam resureccionis, 9 ¶ pat is porou; schemeful

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  In the margin: jacobi. with j partly effaced; below the marginal note a small hole.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> wold: the second letter resembles e.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: Job.

<sup>4</sup> knizthschip: originally two words, connected by a hyphen.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> p. 437 a.

<sup>6</sup> In the margin: dominus,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> ben: originally bem with the last stroke of the m erased.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> knizttes: i added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> resureccionis: the first c seems to be a correction for i.

pyne he com to blisful arist. nys no wonder pan peis we wrecche synful suffren here pyne sif we wil on domesday blisfullich arisen & so we mowen porous his grace sif we wil biseen oure seluen,

ouniam² si complantati simus similitudini mortis eius simul & resureccionis erimus. ¶ pat is . 3if we ben y ymped to be liknesse of goddes deb we schult ben lyche to his blisful arist. Dat is to saie. 3if we lyue in schame & in pyne for his loue. in which two bat he died. ban schullen we ben yliche to his blisful arist. oure bodies bri5th as is werlde wibouten ende as seint poule witnesseb,

SAluatorem<sup>3</sup> exspectamus qui reformabit corpus humilitatis nostre configuratum corpori claritatis sue<sup>4</sup>, ¶ Lete oper asemini her bodyes toforne honde abide 15 we oure hele and pat schal asemy oure bodyes after his owen.

SI compatimur conregnabimus,  $\P$  3if we poly wip hym. we schull blissy wip hym. Nis pis good forward. wot crist nys he no good felawe pat wil nough als wel stonde to be harme as to be by 5ete,

It lis solis prodest sanguis christi qui voluptates deserunt & corpus affligunt, ¶ God schadde his blode for all ac to hem it is worp pat fleizen fleschlich likynges & pynen hem seluen fram synne to wipstonde it. And nys it any wonder. nys god oure heued & we his lymes. pan his lyme nys to he nough hat ne hap non ache vnder so sore akeande heued. Whan he heued sweteh alle he lymes sweten. And hat lyme hat ne sweteh nough it is tokne hat he leueh in he sekenesse. And oure heued swatt blody swette for oure sekenesse to turne vs

30 pe lyme hat ne sweteh nou;th in swynkful pyne for his loue. tokne it is hat he leuch in his sekenesse. Nis here no bet han bot forto kerue it hei; it henche sore for bettere is fynger? of

out of be londe yuel bat alle londes laien on & lyen autt many.

<sup>1</sup> wrecche: the first c corrected from e.

<sup>2</sup> In the margin: paulus.

<sup>8</sup> In the margin: paulus,

<sup>4</sup> sue: u a correction on erasure for f or s.

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  pynen; on p traces of erasure; y added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 437 b.

 $<sup>^{7}</sup>$  fynger: on g traces of erasure.

pan it euer ake. Quemeb he wel god bat bus bilymeb hym seluen, bat he nyl nou;th swete nay god it wot he,

Portebat christum pati & sic intrare in gloriam suam, ¶ Seint marie mercy it mote so be it seib bat crist schulde suffre pyne & passioun 1 & haue in gon in to his 5 riche & on non oper wise 2 and we wrecched synful wil wip eise steze 3 to be sterres bat ben so heize abouen vs. & so swipe michel worb. And man ne may nou;th a litel cote areren wipouten swynk . ne nou3th a paire schon haue wip oute buggynge . oiper we ben conions pat wenen wip ligth chep bugge so heize blis 4 & 10 alle bise holi halewen bouztten it so dere Neren nouzth seint Petre & seint Andrew ystrau; tt opon be rode berfore seint laurence on be gredire 5 & lobles maidens tetes yeoruen of & towibered on wheles. & heuedes yeoruen of. Ac oure sotschipp is so mychel pat we holde to wel by our seluen & hij weren lyche to wis 15 3ep childer pat han riche faders 6 pat willes & weldes to teren her olde clopes forto haue newe. Oure olde kirtel is oure flesch pat we of Adam oure olde fader han. & be newe we schułł vnderfonge of god oure riche 7 fader in be arising at domesday whan oure flesch schal be brister pan be sunne 3if pat is to 8 20 torne here wip wo. & wip sorouz of hem pat her kirtel to teren on his wise seih ysaye,

DEferetur 10 munus domino exercituum a populo deuulso & dilacerato a populo terribili: ¶ Folk to lymed & to torne & wonderful schal to oure lorde make pre-25 sent of hem seluen. Pat ben Men & wymmen pat here wipstonden her flesch likynges & folowen god in sorou; & in wo. wip good wille. Hij teren her olde kirtel forto haue a newe of her fader

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS.: passioun & pyne with marks of transposition.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> wise: ise on erasure.

 $<sup>^{3}</sup>$  steze: the first e altered from i.

 $<sup>^4\</sup> blis:\ i$  altered, probably from l, the erased upper part of which is faintly visible.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> gredire: d apparently by correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> faders: ders squeezed together at the end of the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> riche added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> to added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> torne: the word, squeezed together at the end of the line and apparently corrected, is somewhat indistinct.

<sup>10</sup> In the margin: ysayas.

pat is her Flessche, he clepep hem wonderful folk. For, for hem is pe fende adradd for pi he mened hym Job to oure lorde & seide,

DEllem pro pelle &c. ¶ pat is he wil ziue fel for fel. 5 T be olde for be newe as bei; he seide ne schame 1 me nougth to assailen hym for he is of be totorne folk but tereb his olde kirtel & to rendeb be olde pilche of his dedlich fel.2 for be vindedlich, pat is be new fel bat schal schine 3 seuen fold bristter ban be sunne. Ese and fleschest bise ben be deuels 10 merkes. Whan he seep bise in man oiber in womman he wot wel but he Castel is . here in he totorne folk he misseh his merkes . for in hem he seep goddes baneres vristted vp and perfore he hap mychel drede bere of as ysaye witnesseb. My leue sir saien summe & is it good now to man oiler womman to done hem 15 seluen so wo. & hou zelde me answere of two men hat ben seke. pat on forberep of mete & of drynk and drynkep bitter drynk and so wexeb hole. & bat oper takeb al bat his hert stondeb to & sterueb onon risth, wheher loueb hym seluen more & is wiser of pise two who is but nys seke of synne. & god for oure seke-20 nesse drank bitter drynk on rode & we ne wil nougth bitters biten for oure seluen. Nis bere non ober sikerlich his folower. we mote be wip pyne & wo. & elles ne come we nost bere he is. / ¶ Leue sir saien summe wil god so wrekefullich wreken hym of synne. 3e man oiber womman look now hou he it hateb. 25 Hou wolde a man bete pat ilch bing self & he it hadde pat for gret hate bete pereof be schadewe & all pat hadde perto any liknisse. God fader al mystty hou bitterlich bete he his derworpe son Jesu erist oure lorde hat neuere ne hadde synne. & we schul ben yspared pat beren on vs his sones dep. be wepen pat slou; 30 hym bat was oure synnes. & he ne hadde nougth of synne bot schadewe one. & he was in bat ilche schadewe so wonderlich & so sorouzfullich ypyned pat er it com berto for bretenynge bere of he bisouzth his fader to deliuer hym per of,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> schamel: sch possibly on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 438 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> MS.; schinen with n expuncted.

<sup>4</sup> Between ysaye and witnesselp; seil struck over.

Ristis est anima mea vsque ad mortem pater mi si possibile est transeat a me calix iste, Sore quod he ich am adradde azeins his pyne my fader zif it may be spare me at his tyme. Deiz hi wille be done & nouzth myne euer his derworpe fader for hi ne forbare he hym nouzth hat. Ac laide opon hym so bitterlich hat he bigan crie wih rewful steuen Heloy. Heloy. Lamazabathany. Mi god mi god my derworp fader hastow al forsaken me hine on lepy son hattow betest so hard. For al his ne lete he nouzth ac bete hym so longe & so swipe grimlich hat he starf on he rode,

Disciplina pacis mee super eum, ¶ pus oure betynge fel opon hym for he dude hym bitwixen vs & his fader bat bret vs forto smyten as be moder bat is rewful dobe hir bitwene her childe. & pe sternesse of pe fader whan he 3 it wil beten . Dus dude oure lorde Jesus crist keped on hym seluen 15 debes dynt to schilden vs beifro blissed be mercy for whore so mychel dynt is it bultep azein to hem bat neiz stonden . sobelich who pat is neis hym pat kepep be heur dynt it wil bulten open hym & it nyl neuere greue hym. For perby he may see 3if bat he stonde neiz hym . zif it so be pat he suffre so sorouz & wo 20 gladlich and bolemodelich for his loue bat boled for hym so hard dyntes forto brynge be & me & all men bat ben ynder his lawze to be blis of heuene & take vs fram be pyne of helle, For al oure pyne bat we may suffre al nys bot as a litel dust of bultynge . azein be wo bat he suffred, Ze seien many . what 25 is god be better bat j pyne for his loue. Leue man & womman god bencheb good of oure good for oure good it is sif we doo 6 bat we owen. Nimeb now seme of his ensample. A man hat were went in to fer cuntre & men com & telde hym pat his spouse were 7 sore 8 alonged after hym 9 & wib outen hym ne 10 mi3th 30

<sup>&#</sup>x27; In the margin: nus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> longe squeezed together at the end of the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 438 b.

<sup>4</sup> bulteb: on b traces of erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> fram: the abbreviation-mark for ra on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> doo: after the last letter an accidental short stroke down below the line.

<sup>7</sup> were: ere on erasure.

<sup>8</sup> sore: e on erasure.

<sup>9</sup> hym: m nearly effaced.

<sup>10</sup> ne: the first letter originally m with the last stroke altered into e.

noman gladen hir sche is so boujt open his loue pat sche were bicomen al lene nolde hym noujth better liken pan men seide hym pat sche were wedded to oper and forhored hym. & lyued after her delices,

5 ¶ Also be lorde of be soule spouse bat seeb al bat sche dobe beis he sitte heise he is ful wel ypaied hat sche mourne after hym. & he wil hize to hir mychel bo be swiper wip zeme of his grace oiher feechen hir along vn to hym to glorie & to blis wib outen ende ne grope 1 hem non to nesche ne to softe j 10 rede to biswiken hem seluen. for non ne schal witen hem clene in chastite for bing bat hij mowen 2 wib outen two binges as seint Alrede seib & wrot to his suster on to be body anoper to be soule. Dat is pynsyng in flesche wib fastyng wakyng & disciplines wib hard weryng & hard lair 3 & grete swynkes. Dat oper 15 is hert pewes pat longep to be soule. devocioun. rewfuls loue. polemodenesse & oper swich vertuez. Now here may a man ask 3if god selle his grace . nys his grace to 3iuen my leue childer beiz elemnesse of chastite be nouzth by meded ac ben zeuen of his grace pe vngracious stondeb bere azein & makeb hem vnworbi 20 to have so heize bing bat nilleb nougth swynken berfore. blebelich bolen hard bitwene delices & eise & flesch est who was euer chaste . who bred euere fyre inwip hem bot 3if hij brent . pot hat plaieb nyl it ben ouerladen oiber cast berinne colde watere oiber wibdrawe be brondes . De wombe pot bat walleb of 4 metes & 25 more of drynkes bise ben neis neishours to bat tous lym bat hij delen ber wib be brenne of her hete. Ac many be more harme is ben so fleschlich wise & dreden hem so gretlich bat her heued schal aken. & her body schulde febli to swipe and witien so her hele bat be gost vnstrengbes and wexes seek in synne. And bo 30 bat schulde lechen her soules wib birewsyng of hert & pynynge hij bicomen Phisiciens & bodilich leches, dude so seint Agaz pat ansuered & seide to oure lordes sonde. pat brougth salue to hen her tetes,

<sup>1</sup> grope: the third letter uncertain.

<sup>2</sup> mowen: w touched up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> lair; r touched up.

<sup>4</sup> p. 439 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> he added above the line.

MEdicinam carnalem corpori meo numquam adhibui. Ppat is. Flesschlich medicine sche seide ne desired ich neuere. Ne telleb men of be bre holy men bat were duellande to gedre . & pat on was ywoned for his colde mawe to noten hote spices & was squaymous of mete & drynk. & he oher to beig hij 5 weren seek nomen neuer zeme what was hole ne what was vn hole to eten ne to drynken. Ac nomen euere forh what so god hem sent ne maden hij neuere strengbe of cetewale ne of gyngiuer ne of clowes gilofre. And on a day hij alle pre were fallen on slepe in her gardyn & he bat was oorne of mete & of drynk 10 lay bitwixen hem two. And an holy man fram fer seiz hou pat oure lefdy com a doun fram heuene & tweie maidens wib hir & bat on bare as it 2 ware a box wip letewarie wip a styk of gold & putt in pat ones moupe of his letewarie. And he maiden zede to hym pat lay a midde nay quop 3 oure lefdy he is his owen 15 leche . goo ouer to be brid . An holy man stode & bihelde al bis . Nabeles whan be seek han at honde bat wil done hem good hij it mowen wel noten. Ac to desiren it gretlich ne schal noman ich rede. For 3if bat hij ben angri and desirand gretlich it nys nou3th good to queme 4 god And his deciples speken of soules 5 20 lechecraft. & ypocras & galian of bodilich lechecraft ac bat on was better lerned of cristes lechecraft ban bat ober & proued pat fleschlich wisdom is deb to be soule,

PRudencia carnis &c. // ¶ Job 6 procul odoramus bellum, / ¶ Job seip who pat dredep flesches yuel er it 25 come pe soule waxeb seek perporouz & we polen soule yuel to astirten flesches yuel al day as beiz it were better to pole sekenesse hede ache grindyng in he wombe han hole it nouzth. For als longe as he flesche hap his likyng & helpe he is hal vnder synne & his ne saie j nouzth so hat wisdom & mesure be euere 30 ykept in bobe parties hat moder is & norice of good hewes . Ac we taken oft wisdom & nys non . Forsope  $\jmath$  saie wisdom is hat euere a man do soule hele . Ac whan men mai nouzth bobe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: Agatha

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> it: i effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> MS.: q°/p the last word in the line.

<sup>4</sup> MS.: qeme the last word in the line.

 $<sup>^{5}\</sup> soules;$  over o the upper part of an unfinished letter (l).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In the margin: Job,

holden it is better take pe soule hele <sup>1</sup> & pat is rizthwisedome <sup>2</sup> bifore flessches hele & chese bodilich hyrtt pan porou; strong fondyng soule hirt Nichodemus brou;th to smeren oure lorde an hundrep wei;ttes of mirre & of aloes pe bitter spices. & bitoknep 5 bitter swynkes & flessches <sup>3</sup> pynsyng. hundrep. is ful tale. & notep pis ful. pat is to saie pat man schal fullich pyne his flesche als mychel as he may polen. And in pe wei;yng is bitokned mesure & wisdom. And pat vche man & womman <sup>4</sup> proue to wirche by wisdom & mesure <sup>5</sup> what pat hij mowen best done & hou seruen 10 god. Pat is pyne nou;th pe body to mychel ne make it nou;th to craske, bot euere bitwene two holde it as it mai best serue god. Now we han seide of bitternesse outwip, seie we now of bitternesse inwip sumwhat,

P J3th as Nichodemus brou3th smeriels to smere wip jesus body ri3th so brou3th be bre maries derworpe aromaunce for to smeren his body, Nimeh now good seme, Dise bre maries 6 bitokneb pre bitternesses for synne. For his name marie spelleb bitternesse as marath & mariath done. De first is bitternesse of forpenching of synne whan be synful turneb hym fram synne. 20 & bis is bitokened by marie maudeleyne hat borous forbenchinge and bitternesse of dede bote be synful is yturned to oure lorde. And pis is vnderstonden by he first marie maudeleyn. And by goode ri3th. For porous mychel bitternesse & birewsyng sche lete hir synnes & turned to god. And forbi bat summe mixten borous 25 to mychel bitternesse fallen in to wanhope Maudeleyn spelleb toures. Heizenesse is to hir yseide. porouz pat is bitokned hope of heize mede of heuene. pat oper bitternesse is wresteling agein fondynges & bis is bitokned by bat oper marie jacobi . Jacob is als mychel to saic as wrestler. & is ful bitter to many bat ben 30 ful forb in be waie toward heuen, for hij moten passen by many hilles & wrestlen agein many fondynges for as seint Austin seib,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 439 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MS.: rizthwise dome, connected by a hyphen.

<sup>8</sup> MS.: felessches with the first e expuncted.

<sup>4 &</sup>amp; womman added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> MS.: Mesure & wisdom with marks of transposition.

<sup>6</sup> Maries: M on erasure.

PHarao¹ contemptus surgit in scandalum. ¶ Whiles pat pe folk of Jsrael² were in Egipt vnder pharaoos honde ne ledde² he³ neuere ferde til pat hij fleizen fram hym. & pan wip al his strengpe he went after hem. so dope pe fende als longe as man & womman lyen in synne he nyl nouzth assailen them. Ac whan hij departen fram hym & bigynnen to serue god pan he arerep his baneres pat ben many temptaciouns & fondynges bope bodilich and gostlich.

CAnguinem4 fugies & sanguis prosequetur. ¶ Fleize blode & blode wil euer folowe be by blode is bytokned 5 10 synne . fleize synne & synne wil euer folowe be pe good man & womman is euere siker of alle fondynges. sone so hat on gob anober comeb. De bridde bitternesse 6 is longynge toward heuene And in he endynge of his lyf whan any is so heize hat he hab hertrist on entes vnpewes & is as he ware in heuene 3ates. & 15 alle werldelich binges hym binkeb bitter, And bis is be bridd bitternesse. & is vnderstonden by Salomee. for Salome spellep pes. & 3ut hij bat han rest & pes & ben clene inwib 3utt hij han in her hert bitternesse of loue bat wibholdeb hem fram. For 3if her loue here were ended pan hij mistten comen to blis 20 pat hem longeb to . Dus loo in eueryche state regneb bitternesse pat a man hap of werldelich binges . & longvnge . Nymeb now good zeme after bitternesse comeb swetenesse, for as be gospel telleb. De pre maries brouztten swete Smerels aromaunt; to smeren oure lorde By aromaunt; bat is swete is vnderstonden swetnesse 25 of deuocioun of hert. De maries it boustten, pat is porous bitternesse a man mote come to swetnisse. By his name marie nymeh euer bitternesse porouz maries boone atte Bridale was water yturned in to wyne. Dat is to vnderstonden borous boone of bitternesse pat men mote dreisen for god suffred bitternesse for 30 vs. & so mote we for oure seluen. And han wil god make be hert hat werisch as watere, bat is whan he ne hab no sauour in

<sup>1</sup> In the margin: augustinus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Jsrael on an erasure extending down across dde (in ledde), which stands below in the following line.

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  he: at the end of the word a long letter seems to have been erased.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin: e3ehiel with i corrected.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> bytokned: by partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> bit/ternesse: p. 440 a

nou;th pat he dope. pan porou; trauaile of penaunce & of gret biddinge god it turnep in to wyne. Pat is in to swetnesse of hert & delytt in god. forpi seip pe wise man,

Sque in tempore sustinebit paciencia & postea reddicio jocunditas, ¶ pat is polemodelich poly bitternesse awhile & pou schalt sone pere after haue 3elde in blisse, tobie seip,

Vi post tempestatem tranquillum facit & post lacrimacionem & fletum exultacionem infundit 10 ¶ pat is blissed be pou lorde pat makes stille after tempest. & after weping waters makes blisful myrpes,

S Alamon esuriens & amar' pro dulci sumit. ¶ 3if pou art of hungred after be swete bitterlich be most byten first be soure,

Is a michi ad montem mirre & ad colles thuris

I J. wil goo seip goddes spouse bi pe hill of rechels. by pe
doune of mirre. By rechels is bitokned swetnesse. & by myrre
bitternesse. Dat is to vnderstonden zif pat hij wil comen to pe
blis of heuen. hij mote suffre here sorouz & wo often he seip in
20 pat loue book.

Ve est ista que ascendit per desertum sicut virgula fumi ex¹ aromatibus mirre & thuris, ¶ Who is his hat stizeh vp horouz desert as a litel zerd smoky for he smel of mirre & rechels. Nou menen hem summe & saien hij 25 ne mowen haue² no swetnesse of god wihinnen³ hem. ne ben hij nohing awondred hereof. Hij it⁴ moten first abuggen wih bitternesse of sorouz & of trauaile nozt wih euerych bitternesse. For summe gon fromward god wih bitternesse & sorowz hat hij han. for hij nebeh nouzth pacient in her anguisch bot chidande 30 wih god & wrabbande azeins hym & saien whi fareh god hus wih me. In sory tyme was j borne. swich wordes hij seien & many oher. And hise suffren bitternesses & sorowzes & gon from ward god wih al. It is writen in he godspel hat he hre maries comen to ward he sepulchre,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ex: e possibly by correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 440 b.

<sup>8</sup> wihimen: wih apparently on erasure.

<sup>4</sup> it added above the line.

TT venientes vngerent iesum non vt recedentes, ¶ pise maries pat spellep bitternesse weren comande to smere oure lord & nou;th goande a waiward Al pat men bolen for his loue al streccheb hym to vs ward & makeb hym swete & soft. as bing but is smered is soft & libe & nesche to hondlen. And 5 nas hym seluen bischett in a maydens wombe bat is a narewe stede, so mote vche man bischetten hym pat wil wel kepen his soule. Dat is he mote bischetten his fif wittes streitlich bat hij ne go nou;th out bot al to goddes worschip. And benche noman longe beis he be schett fram werldelich binges whan be lorde 10 of heuene & of al be werlde bischett so longe hym for oure note & pan after poled many bitternesses for vs. Jt nys no wonder þan þeiz we þole bitternes for oure seluen. And also he was laide in a cradel. & opon be rode he was bischett. Now bou may answere me & saie he zede out of bobe. Ze . so do bou . go out 15 as he dude wip outen breche & left hem al hole. & so we scholde do whan be gost went out atte last endynge of oure lyf. whan be soule wendeb out of be body bat is his hous. Dat is as be vtter wal of be Castel wende out clene of synne & ban wende we wel out. Al bis bat .J. saye of flesche pynsynges nys nou;th 20 yseide for good men & wymmen bat ben in clene lyf ac for men & wymmen pat lyuen in be werlde & gropen hem to nesche. & for hem pat bigynnen to goo to heize lvf. For whan men setten a zonge ympe men setten it aboute wib bornes for bat no bestes ne schulde comen perto. And so it is good pat vehe man & womman 25 sette summe hardschippes abouten hem lest be deuel wil ougth snacche to hem ward pat he may hyrt hym so pat he ne dar nomore come to hem ward agein Ac J rede hat noman ne sette hym bot in Mesure ne charge hem nough to gretlich atte first.2 Ac litel & litel . & so more & more, zif bat hij taken al bing in 30 mesure. Ac of al penaunce pan is biddynge good. & wip al wo pat 30u comep pan beb glad & letep litel of 30ure seluen & 3if 3e ben ysette wib bise two ban be 3e wel & 3e mowe boly daungere of 30ure vnderlinges blebelich & louelich. & pan mowe 3e saie wip be lefdy bat seib in her loue book.

VEnit delectus meus saliens montibus & transiliens colles, ¶ My lef sche seip comep lepeande ouer pe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> so: over s the upper part of an unfinished letter (l).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 441 a

dounes & ouerlepep pe hilles. By dounes is bitokned hij 1 pat leden heizest lyf. And hylles ben hij bat ben in 2 lower lyf. Now sche seip hat hir lef comeb lepeande ouer be donnes . hat ben hij bat ben to troden here vnder Mennes fete as jesus crist was 5 & suffren polemodelich & wip goode will scheme & pyne & ben glad pere of And sche seip he ouerlepep be hilles pat ben hij pat ben in lower lyf pat mowen nou; poly scheme & pyne ne ben to troden vnder mennes feet her lef ouerlepeb bise for he ne trostes nougth to hem for he feblesse ne may nougth bolen 10 swich tredyng . & perfore he lepep ouer hem & forberep hem til pat hij ben heizer & leteb hem haue sum likenesse of hym as it were a schadewe Astow seest be hilles stonde under be dounes. so done hij . vnder fongen pyne & wo first Ac nou;th wib goode wille for hem bencheb bat it greueb hem gretlich . nabeles alway 15 hij it suffren. & al pat nys bot as aschadewe to jesu cristes pyne. ac be dounes ben gladde bat hij it hane & bonken it hym fast pat he sendep it hem & pe gladder hij ben . Dise ben euere honged wip jesu crist & felen pat he feled. Swich a doune was be good Poule for he sou;th euere ber he mi;th haue most sorou; 20 for bi he seide,

DEicimur<sup>3</sup> set non perimus mortificacionem jesu<sup>4</sup> in corpore nostro circumferentes vt & vita jesu in corporibus nostris manifestetur, ¶ Al wo quop he & al schame we polien<sup>5</sup> ac pat is oure self pat we beren on oure bodi jesu cristes dep liknesse pat it be seen sotillich in vs. wick was his dep on rode god it wot pat pus dope he prouep his loue toward oure lorde. Louestow me. 3if pou loue me loue wil schewe hym wip werkes outwip.

PRobacio dileccionis exhibicio est operis. Item amor omnia facilia reddit, ¶ Ne be neuere ping so hard loue liztep it. & softep & swetep it. what polep man & womman for fals loue, & more wolde polen, what is more wonder pan pis. pat siker loue & trewe loue & swete loue ne mowen

<sup>1</sup> hij added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ben in on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin: paulus.

<sup>4</sup> Jesu: the last letter nearly effaced,

<sup>5</sup> we polien run together.

nou;th maistrie vs as loue bat is fals . nou;th for ban a goode 1 man telleb bat he knew sum man bat wered 2 be haire 3 next hym & be bryny abouen it. & bonde his myddel wib brode bondes of yrne & picke so pat be swete pere of was passioun to bolen. & 3ut he fastel & wakeh & swynkeh & 3ut he meneb hym bat 5 it ne greued hym nou;th & bad his schrift fader often teche hym hou he mi3th his body pynen & wepe to his schrift fader & seide god had forgeten hym for hat he sendeh hym no michel sekenesse & al pat is bitter for oure lordes loue al hym bencheb swete . god it wot bat makeb loue . For as he seide oft for no 10 bing bat god may do to hym of harme beis he wolde casten hym to helle ne misth he neuere finden in hert to louen hym be lesse. And also it was swich a womman bat dude litel lesse, pere mys nougth bot bonke god bat given hem bat strengbe. And knowe we polemodelich oure feblesse 4 Loue we opers goode & 15 so it is oure owen. For as seint Gregori seib bat of so mychel strenghe is loue bat it makeb opers good oure good wib 5 outen trauaile. Here is be sext dele of his book,

SEint Poule seip pat all oure hardschipes & all oure fleschlich pynsynges & all bodilich swynkes al is as nou;th a;ein 20 loue pat schirep & brijttep pe hert.

EXercitacio corporis ad modicum valet pieatas autem valet ad omnia. ¶ pat is bodilich bisischippes is litel worp ac swete & schire hert is good vpe al ping.

S linguis hominum loquar & angelorum &c. stem 25 si distribuero omnes facultates meas in cibos pauperum caritatem autem non habuero nichil michi prodest ¶ pat is þeij j couþe mannes langage & aungels 10 &

<sup>1</sup> goode: on the first o traces of erasure.

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  p. 441 b. In the left-hand bottom-corner, a hand pointing upwards.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> haire: a a correction for e.

<sup>4</sup> feblesse: l inserted above the line.

<sup>5</sup> At the end of this MS.-line in the margin: gegorius

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> In the margin, as noted above: pau with the last stroke of the u cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: pau

<sup>\*</sup> Exercitacio — modicum on erasure.

<sup>9</sup> In the margin: pau

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> aungels: the second letter looks like n.

peiz ich dude opon my body al pe pyne & passioun pat body misth bolye & 3af my body to brennen. & peis ich 3af to pouer al pat ich hadde & j ne hadde nousth loue perwip to god & to myne euen cristen in hym & for hym. al were yspilt. For als 5 be holy Abbot moyses seib. Al be wo & al be hard bat we bolien in oure flesche. & al 1 pe good pat we euer done. Alle swich pinges ne ben bot as loomes to tilen wib be hert, 3if an ax ne corue. ne a spade ne dolue. & pe plouz ne erized who wolde holde hem. also as noman ne loueb lomes for hem seluen ac for bat men 10 wirchen wib hem, also no fleschlich pynyng nys nougth to louen bot for pat god be raper lokeb biderward wib his grace & makeb be hert schire & of bristh sixth bat none ne may bat hab any moniyng of vnpewes of werldelich binges For bis loue ablindeb so be hert eizen bat he ne may knowe god ne glady of his 15 sixth. Schire 2 hert as seint Bernard seip makeb bise two binges. Dat is al bat bou doost do it onelich for be loue of god oiber for opers good & for his biheue, 3 haue in al pat pou doost on of bise two ententes. oiber bobe & ban doostow wel. for be latter falleb in to be first. Haue euer schire hert bus & do al bat bou 20 wilt have wheche hert & al turneh vn to vuel bat bou doost,

OMnia munda mundis.coinquinatis autem nichil est mundum Apostolus Augustinus.habe caritatem & fac quicquid vis voluntate videlicet racionis, ¶ Ouer alle pinges bep besy forto haue schire hert. Jch 25 haue yseide biforne pat 3e ne loue noping bot god. & pat ping pat helpep 3ou toward hym, Austin seip to oure lorde,

MInus te amat qui preter te aliquid amat quod non propter te amat, ¶ pat is lord pe lesse he louep pe pat any louep bot pe bot loue for pe & in pe, Schirenesse of 30 hert is goddes loue one . & pat is al pe strengpe of al Religioun & of al ordre, Plenitudo legis est dileccio, ¶ Loue fillep pe lawse seip seint Poule,

Vicquid precipitur in sola caritate solidatur ¶ Alle goddes hestes ben sett in loue. Loue one schal be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin, as noted above:  $\frac{\text{moy}}{\text{ses}}$  with y partly cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin, as above:  $\frac{\text{Ber}}{\text{nard}}$  with a letter (n?) erased after the first syllable.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> p. 442 a.

leide in seint mizels weize 1 for hij hat most louen schullen be most in blis. & nouzth hij hat lyuen hardest lyf for loue it ouer-weizeh Loue is heuen stiward for his mychel frenesse for he ne wihholdeh nouzth ac ziueh al hat he hah & hym seluen. & elles ne kept nouzth god of hat hirs were. /¶ God hah agon oure 5 loue mychel, he hah zouen vs & more he hah bihoten vs. & mychel zutt ofdraweh loue. & al he werlde he zaf vs in Adam oure fader And al hat is in he werlde he warpe vnder oure feet bestes foules er hat Adam forgylt it,

Mnia sub pedibus eius oues & boues &c, ¶ And 3ut 10 al pat pere is seruep pe good to pe soule biheue. & 3ut pe erpe. sunne & moue & al pat pere is seruep pe mek. & 3ut he depe more. no5t onelich 5af vs al pis. Ac 3utt he 5af vs al hym seluen perto ². so heize 3ift nas neuer 3ouen to so lowe wrecches be apostle seib.

TRistus dilexit ecclesiam & dedit semetipsum pro ea, ¶ Crist seip seint Poule loued so his lemman pat he 3af for hir be prys of hym seluen. Nymeb now good seme whi men owen to louen hym as a man bat woweb as kyng bat loued a lefdy of ferne londe & sent hire many sondes biforne 20 bat weren patriarkes & prophetes of be olde testament wib lettres enseled and on ende 3 he com hym seluen & brougth be gospelles as lettres 4 yopened & wrott wip his owen blood salut; to his lemman. & loue gretynge forto wowen hir wib. & hir loue forto han in welde. Her to falleb a tale a wreizen forbisen. A lefdy 25 was wip hir fon bisette al aboute & hir londe al destreued 5 & sche al pouere wibinne an erben castel And al mistty kynges son was so vnymete swipe his loue turned opon hir loue & sent hire sondes And 3af hire many faire 3iftes & socours of lyues help of his heize hirde to holden her castel, And sche vnder- 30 fenge al as reccheles & so was harded hire hert bat misth he neuer be be neer of hir love. What wiltow more he com hym self on ende and schewed hir his faire nebb as he bat was of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mizels weize on erasure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> herto: to on erasure.

 $<sup>^{8}</sup>$  ende: n corrected from r, of which the lower part of the downstroke has been erased.

<sup>4</sup> MS.: bres the last word in the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> p. 442 b.

alle men fairest to biholden & spak to hir so swetelich & wordes so mery bat he misth be dede areren to lyue, and he wrougth many wonders. & dude many maistries toforne her eisen, schewed hir his might telde hir his kyngdom, bede to maken hir quene 1 5 of al bat he hadd 2. & al bis ne halp nougth nys bis hoker wonder for sche nas neuer worpi to ben his honde mayden. Ac so debonairte wip loue hap ouercomen hym pat he seide on ende Dame bou art werred & pine fon ben so stronge hat bou ne may nones waies wip outen myne help atflen hem bat hij ne moten 10 do be to schame & to deb. And jehill for bi loue nyme bis figth vpe me and so rede be of alle bine fon bat bi deb sechen. And J wot wel be sobe bat J schal bitwene hem nyme debes wounde. and ich it wil take wib gode wille forto haue bi loue & bine hert my swete lemman. Now pan biseche j pe for pe loue pat j. kipe 15 to be. pat bou loue me after my dep sippen bou ne wilt nou;th lyues, And bis kyng dude al bis redd hir of hir 3 fon & was hym self so wonderlich ytogged & pyned & pan sleyn on ende & borous miracle aros fram ded to lyue. Nere nousth his lefdy ouer vnkynde bot 3if sche loued hym bere after in al bing.

PJs kyng is Jesus crist goddes son of heuen 4 hat al hus wouzeh oure soule hat he deuel hadde bisett in his bandoun. Dan as gode werrour auzt to done jesus crist dude sent first many messangeres & fele 5 duden dede for his lemmans loue to proue his loue & drawe hir loue to hym ward & schewed horouz kniztschipp hat he was loue worhi As summe kniztes weren wonte to done hem in to tournamentz 6 for her lemmans loue. so dude jesus crist lete hirlen 7 his scheld on vehe half as kene knizth His schelde hat wered his godhede hat was his likham hat was ysprad opon he rode brode as scheld abouen. his streizt 8 armes 30 & narewe bynehen. as by mannes wene here was nouzth o fote

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MS.: qne the last word in the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> hadd: between h and a traces of erasnre.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 8}$  of hir added above the line; in the margin opposite, a small cross, probably to mark the omission.

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  hence squeezed together at the end of the line; the second e partly effaced,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> fele: le on erasure.

<sup>6</sup> MS; tournamt; the last word in the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> *birlen*: over r the upper part of an unfinished l.

<sup>8</sup> streizt: 3 inserted above the line.

brode opon þe erþe. Ac þis schelde ne had no sides. Þat is bitokned þat his deciples þat schulde haue stonden by hym & ben his  $^1$  sides flowen  $^2$  fram hym & leften hym as fremed as þe gospel seiþ,

Relicto eo omnes fugerunt, ¶ Hij forsoken hym alle & 5 fledden, away fram hym for he ne halpe nou;th hym seluen in þat gret nede þis schelde is ;ouen vs a;ein all temptacions as jeremie seib,

DAbis scutum cordis laborem. tuum. vt post scuto bone voluntatis. coronasti. nos. ¶ Nou3th pis scheld 10 on scheldep vs fram all yuels ac it crounep vs in heuene,

Scuto<sup>5</sup> bone voluntatis tue coronasti nos, ¶ pat is wip be scheld of pi good wille pou haste yerouned vs. Scheld he seide of good wille for willes he poled be <sup>6</sup> dep.

Blatus est quia voluit. ¶ He offred hym seluen for vs 15 for he wolde so. Now saien summe whi ne mixtestow wib lesse greue han yredd vs 7 fram helle. 3is J wis wel lizthlicher ac he nolde for whi forto bitaken vs from euerych tellyng azeins hym of oure love bat he so dere bougth. Men buggen ligth cost a bing bat men leten litel of . And he bougth vs wib his blode . 20 derrer bing has neuer non bougth so dere ne neuer ne schal after And al forto drawen oure loue to hym ward pat cost hym so sore. In scheld ben pre pinges pe tre, be leber. & be colours. Also was jesus cristes schelde. De tre of be rode. De leber of his body. & coloured wip his blode, pat hiwed it so fair. Also 25 after kene knisttes deb men hongen his schelde in chirches in tokne. Also be croice is sett in chirches in swich stede as men mowen sonest seen it for to benche berby on jesu cristes knistschipp bat he dude on rode for his lemman, Biholde bere on hou he bougth hir love. He lete pirlen his schelde opon his side 30 to schewe hir his hert pat sche misth sen hou openlich he loued hir & to drawen her loue to hym,

<sup>1</sup> his added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 443 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: Jeremias

<sup>\*</sup> crounep: c a correction on erasure, possibly for r.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: dauid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> De added above the line.

<sup>7</sup> MS.: v?

Oure heued loues men finden in his werlde Bitwene goode felawes . Bitwene man & womman . Bitwene wyf & childe . Bitwene bodi & soule. De loue pat crist hap to his lemman ouergob all bise foure. Men seien he is agood felawe bat laib his 5 wedde in he jewrie to aquiten out his felawe. God almistty leide hym self in he jewerie for vs & dude his derworpe body on he rode for vs to aquiten his lemman out of be Jewen honden. Neuer sut ne dede no frende swich a fordede for anoper . michel loue is bitwene man & womman . ac bei; sche were ywedded vnto 10 hym sche misth bicome so wicked & so longe sche misth bihoren hvm wib ober men bat beis sche wolde comen asein he wolde hire nougth. For bi crist loueb more his lemman, for beighis lemman haue hored hym wip be fende fele zeres & daies : his mercy is to hir euere 3 are whan bat sche wil comen hom & leten 15 be fende. Al bis he seip 1 hym seluen borouz Jeremie be prophete, CJ2 dimiserit vir uxorem suam &c. tu autem forni-Cata es cum multis amatoribus tamen reuertere<sup>3</sup> ad me dicit dominus, I 3ett he seip al day peis pou haue vnwrastlich done biturne be & come azein welcom schaltow be 20 to me,

Ymmo & occurrit prodigio venienti. ¶ Jut it seip he erneb azein hir zain come. & werpeb his armes abouten her swire who wolde aske more mercy. Jut more wonder is. Haue his lemman hored hym wib neuer so many dedlich synnes als sone as sche comeb azein to hym he makeb hir newe Maiden. seint Austin seib so michel Departyng is bitwene knowleching of man & womman, and god & his lemman. Dat is be knowleching bitwene man & womman bat man makeb of a maiden wyf And goddes knowlechinge bitwipen hym & his lemman makeb of wyf mayden,

Restituit inquit job gen's integre. &c. ¶ Good werkes & trewe bileue. pise two maken maydenhede in soule. Now of pe pridd loue pat is bitwene wif & childe. pe childe pat hadd swich yuel pat it bihoued haue a bappe of blode

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 443 b.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  In the margin:  $Jerem_{\langle}$  with the last two strokes of the m cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> tamen re (in renertere) apparently on erasure.

<sup>4</sup> armes: on s slight traces of erasure.

er hat it were hole michel he moder loued it hat wold make it a babbe in her blode forto helen it wih al, his dude oure lorde to his lemman hat was seek of synne & so ysoiled herewih hat nohing mi3th clense hir bot blode for so it wolde his loue maken vs babbe here of yblissed be he euere. For his babes he be di3th to his lemman forto wasschen hir jnne white & fair to his clene clippynge. De first is baptesme. Dat oher is teres jnner oiher vtter 3if sche be yfiled after he first babe. De hidde is Jesus cristes blood hat holdeh bohe he oher as seint Jon seih in hapocalips.

Vi<sup>2</sup> dilexit nos & lauit nos a peccatis nostris in sanguine suo, ¶ He loueh vs more han any moder dop be childe for he it seih hym seluen horo; ysaie,

YVmquid<sup>3</sup> potest mater obliuisci filij vteri sui & si illa obliuiscatur ego non obliuiscar tui, 15 May moder he seib forgeten hir childe ac beig sche do j ne may nousth forseten my lemman neuere. & seib be resoun whi. In manibus meis scripsi ter, Jch haue he seide ypeynted be inwip myne honden. & so he dude wip rede blode opon pe rode. A man knitteb his girdel forto haue mynde opon a bing. Ac 20 oure lorde forto haue vs in menyng dude birlen his honden & his fete & his side for pat h nolde neuer forgeten vs. Now of pe fierbe loue bat be soule loueb be body so strongelich wib alle & rizth sori ben in departyng as rizth leue frendes whan hij schullen departen asundre. Ac oure lorde wip his good will departed his 25 soule from his body forto bringe his spouse in to be blis of heuen, to hym wip outen ende pere to duellen. pus jesus cristes loue passeb alle loues bat men fynde on erbe. & wib al bis loue gut he woweh hir more on his wise,

PJ loue he seip oiper it is forto ziuen oiper it is forto sellen. 30 oiper it is to take wip strengpe. Zif it is forto ziuen. where mai 5 pou better bisett it pan on me. Ne am ich kyng fairest ne am ich kyng richest. ne am ich heizest in kynde. ne am ich

<sup>1</sup> blode: e nearly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the margin: Johannes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In the margin: ysa with the second s partly cut away.

<sup>4</sup> p. 444 a.

<sup>5</sup> mai added above the line.

wisest . ne am ich man hendest . ne am ich man freest . for so men seib by large man, bat ne can nougth atholden, bat hab be honde birled as ich haue, ne am ich alder bing swettest . ne am ich man hat neuer schal dye. & bus alle be resouns whi men owen 5 to loue me . And bou may finde in me chastite & al manere clennesse for non ne may louen me 1 bot hij holden hem clene. Bif bi loue mys nougth to given ac wilt bat men buggen it gif it schal be selde it owe forto be boujth wip loue oiper wip sumwhat elles. Men sellen wel loue for loue & so men owen to sellen loue 10 & for noping elles & 3if pine is to selle so ich haue bou3th wip loue. For be hede loues pat ben ich 2 haue ykidd toward be meste of hem alle. 3if hou seist hou nylt nou3th lete it so li3th chep & wilt have more berfore saie what is schal be sett pereon fere. for bou ne may nost nempny so mychel. Dat j nyll siue be more 15 wiltow castels wiltow kyngdomes wiltow al pe werlde jchille do be better, jchill make be quene in heuene riche blis, pou schalt bi seluen 3 fold bristter ban be sunne non yuel ne schaltow felen ne no bing ne scheme be . ne no welbe ne schal faile be . al bi wille schal be wrougth in heuene & in erbe . 3e & 3et in helle. 20 ne schal neuer bink so mychel bat j nill ziue be more for bi loue . vn metelich . vn euenlich . vn endelich al cressus wele . al Absolon fairnesse bat als oft as he euesed hym. his her bat was coruen of was selde for an hundreb siches of siluer. as asailes 4 swifteschip bat strof wib be hertes ernynge al Sampsones strengbe 25 bat slouz a bousande of his fon at o tyme wib outen fere cesars prelais al Alisaundres praisyng moyses hele . nolde a man for on of pise ziue al pat he hadd & al pis nys nouzth worp a nedel agein my body pat j wil giuen for pi loue. Bif pou arte so wode & out of hi wytt hat hou forsakest al his fair bizete wih al manere 30 helpe Lo ich holde here griselich be swerd of vengeaunce abouen bine heued to todelen lyf & soule & caste hem bope in to be pyne of helle to be be deucls hore wipouten ende. 5 in pyne & in sorouz. Answere now zif bou canst azein me oiber ziue me bi loue pat i desire so mychel nou;th for my good ac for pine owen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> me: over m the upper part of an unfinished letter (b).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Between ich and haue: it expuncted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> seluen: l touched up.

<sup>4</sup> asailes; i inserted above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> p. 444 b.

10

goode. Loo pus oure lorde wowep vs. To hard hert he hap 1 pat ne may nougth wip swich awowger 2 turnen gif hij wele penchen pise pre pinges what he is. & what sche is. & hou mychel is pe loue of so heige pinge as he is toward so 3 lowe ping as sche is for pi seip dauid

Non est qui se abscondat a calore eius ¶ Nis non pat he ne mote louten to hym ward and louen pe sope sunne pat was stiewen 4 vp on heize opon pe hattest on pe day. forto schewen hou hot his loue was to his lemman forto drawen her hert to hym as pe godspel seip,

I Gnem veni mittere in terram & quid volo nisi vt ardeat, ¶ Jch com he seib to bringe fire in to erbe. Dat is brennande loue in to erbelich hertes. And what zerne ich elles bot hat it brenne. wleche hert is hym lob as he seib porouz seint Jon be ewangelist in be Apocalips,

Vinam<sup>5</sup> frigidus esses aut calidus set quia tepidus es incipiam te euomere de ore meo, ¶ Jch wolde he seide vn to his lemman pat pou were al hote<sup>6</sup> in my loue oiper al colde. Ac for pat pou art al wleche bitwene two. pat is noiper hote ne colde pou makest me to wlaten. & j schal 20 spew pe out bot zif pou bicome hatter. Now ze han herd my leue childer whi & hou god is to louen,

Porto tende 30ure fyre hat bitokneh loue gedereh wode wih he pouere womman of Sarept hat burgh 3 hat is on englysch tendyng.

En inquit coligo duo ligna, ¶ Lorde sche seide to hely pe prophete. Loo j. gadre tweie trewes. pe two trewes bitoknep be rode. pat o tre pat stode vp rizth. & pat oper pat lay ouer pwert wip po trees we schult tenden fyre of loue inwip oure hertes. pat is penche hou he spredde his armes to taken 30

<sup>1</sup> hap: p corrected from y, the lower curve of which has been erased.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> awowzer: the last letters squeezed together at the end of the line.

<sup>3</sup> so on erasure.

<sup>4</sup> stieuen: i inserted above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> In the margin: Johannes,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> hote: t corrected from l, the upper part of which has been erased.

 $<sup>^7</sup>$  Between  $\it{bitoknep}$  and  $\it{pe}$ :  $\it{i}$  (or the first stroke of another letter) expuncted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> *[wert:* on *[p]* traces of erasure.

vs to hym. And bowep adoun wip be heued to grante vs bat we asken hym. Sikerlich j saie zif hely hat is oure lorde finde vs so gederend trees to geder bisilich. he wil duellen wip vs & siue vs many folde his grace as hely dude wip be pouere womman 5 in sarept pat he fonde pise two treen gederande. Fyre gregays men maken2 of rede mannes blode & pat ne may3 noping aquenchen bot mugge 4 & avsil & seide as men seib. Gregevs fyre is be love of Jesu crist & 3e it schull 5 maken of rede mannes blode 6 hat is Jesus crist yreded wip his owen blode opon he tre 10 bat schal make sareptiens bat is tendyng fyre wib fyre gregeyns bat salamon seib bat no waters ne may quenchen, bat is no werldelich tribulaciouns ne temptaciouns may deren a man fro bat ilche loue, ne hym quenchen zif it be wel ytended. Ac kepeb 30u fram bise bre binges Mygge & aisel 7 & sonde . mygge bitokneb 15 stynk of synne & on sonde wexeb no good bat bitokneb ydelnesse. And berfore stired sou quiklich in good werkes & dryueb out bise two. De bridd bing is aysel & bat bitokneb soure hert. of nybe & of onde. Vnderstondeb bis word whan be ondeful jewes offreden oure lord pis soure drynk opon be rode . pan he seide, 20 bis word Consummatum est, neuer er quop he was j ful vpyned pat is to saie her ondeful hertes duden hym more harme pan al his pyne. & sutt sif a man haue sore swonken & atte nende hab his hyre sut hym bencheb 8 his trauaile wel bisett. Oure lord tyled here after oure loue mo pan pritty zere & swank 25 perfore ful hard & for all kept he 9 bot loue for his hire Ac in beendyng of his lyf whan man schulde zelde werkmen her hyre look what hij 30lden hym for pyement of hony loue eysel of soure nybe . & gall of bitter onde . oowe quop oure lorde . Consummatum est. Al myne swynkes on erbe. & al my pyne on 30 rode, ne schemeb ne dereb me azein bis, bat hij beden me bus soure hyre of nybe and onde. Now j saie 30u for sope all swich

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> folde: the second letter looks like e.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> maken: a possibly a correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> may: a a correction, probably for e.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Mugge: the first g corrected, probably from s.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> schull: sc a correction for it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 445 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> aisel: e not quite clear, written together with l.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> penchep: over b the upper part of an unfinished letter (h).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> After he a small hole.

men & wymen pat han swich nypeful hertes & ondeful to her euencristen. offren jesu erist pis bitter drynk and greuen god more pan hij pat offreden hym pan pat drynk on rode. for pat most nedes be done for god wold pat it were so. And pat man oiper were ondeful now ne wolde he nou;th And perfore hij 5 greuen hym pe more. Jif oure enemyes greuen vs & done vs harme salamon techep vs what we schullen done,

SJ¹ esurierit inimicus tuus ciba illum. si sitit potum da illi.sic.enim.carbones ardentes congeres super caput eius. ¶ 3if þi Foo hungreþ 3iue hym mete. to 10 his þrust 3iue hym drynk of þine teres wepe for his synne & so þou schalt seiþ salamon reclen on his heued hote gledes. Þat is to saie þou schalt tende his hert to louen þe. For hert is in holy wrytt by heued vnderstonden. For þus wil god saie atte dome. whi louedestow þe man oiþer þe womman. sir for hij loueden 15 me. Þere is 3olden loue for loue. J ne owe nou3th þere mychel to 3elden for þou 3oldest þat þou au3ttest. 3if þou saie sir. j.² loued hym for þi loue. Þat loue he owe þe & he þe wil 3elden. mygge is as j seide þat aquencheþ gregeys fyre. Þat bitokneh stynkeande flesches loue & þat aquencheþ gostlich loue. And by 20 gregeys fyre is bitokned hote loue in jesu crist as he hadde to vs & to his deciples.

N Jsi³ ego abiero paraclitus non veniet &c.¶ pat is bot 3if⁴ j parte fram 30u þe holy gost þat is my faders & myne may nou3th comen to 30u. Ac whan ich am departed 25 fram 30u. j wil sende 30u þe holi gost. þat is loue. nymeþ now 5eme hij loueden so jesu crist þat was her maister bodilich þat hij ne mi3th nou3th hane þe holy gost for þe loue þat hij hadden to hym er þat he was departed fram hem. Look þan þou man oiþer womman þat louest here fleschlich loue & han gret desire 30 to comen to gedre. hou schulde þan þe holy gost come to hem & dwelle wiþ hem, þat han sette her hertes on erþelich þinges & erþelich loues. whan þe holy gost mi3th nou3th come to jesu cristes deciples whiles þat jesus was wiþ hem. Þat was hym seluen boþe fader & son & holy gost. For hij loueden his body 35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin: salamon

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 445 b.

In the margin: dominus

<sup>4 5</sup>if added above the line.

bat hij hadden in present bere hij ne mistten nousth haue be holy gost tyl bat he was went fram hem . J rede man & womman be war here of pat hij setten her loue aristh. For bot sif hij hane be holy gost hij ne comen neuere in be blis of heuene, 5 And Als longe as man oiher womman han sett her hert in any erbelich bing hij ne mowen neuer haue be holy gost. Dat is to saie bot sif he loue it for god. & in god, Loue pi frende in god & bine enemye for be loue of god and be goodes in his werld in god to haue bi sustenaunce bere of astow seest bat bou may 10 best serue god . Haue pan schire hert & clene loue to alle men . & ban makestow oper mennes good bine owen . as seint Gregori seib. Charite 1 pat is cherete of lef bing & dere. vnworbi he makeb god bat any bing loueb more ban hym. He bat wil loue risth. he ne may loue bot hym one for so he loue loue pat he makeh 15 loue his euenynge . 3e . 3utt J dar saye more . He makeh hir his maister & dobe al bat sche 2 biddeb hym do as bei; he nedes moste, May .j. proue bis . 3e ! trewlich by his owen wordes . pat he seide to moyses hat hym moste loued

Dimisi iuxta verbum tuum. non dicit preces, ¶ Jch had he seib mizth to wreke me of bi folk bat greuen me. ac bou seist me.j. ne schal nouzth & astow seist it schal be. Loo men seien loue byndeb witterlich. & soblich it byndeb god bat he ne may nobing do bot by loues leue. be proue here of for men benehen wonder berof ysaye seib,

Domine<sup>5</sup> non est qui consurgat & teneat te. ¶ Lorde wiltou<sup>6</sup> smiten seiþ ysaye weileway þou mizth wel smyten þere nys non þat þe holdeþ. as þeiz he seide zif any loued þe arizth he mizth holde þe & lette þe to smyten in genesis,

FEstina &c. non potero ibi quicquam facere donec egressus fueris illic. I pat is whan oure lorde wolde

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Charite: on h traces of erasure.

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  sche: over c a curl, probably the upper part of an unfinished h.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> schal: a by correction.

<sup>4</sup> here; on h traces of erasure.

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  In the margin, partly below the bottom-line of the page: ysayas with the first y slightly blotted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> p. 446 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> In the margin probably:  $\frac{\text{in g e}}{\text{n o s}^2}$  with n(?) partly cut away; the letter following o is blurred and shows traces of erasure;  $s^2$  has been added below.

bisenchen sodome & gomorre pere Loth his frende was june perfore he seide to Loth wende out of his cite For perwhiles pat hou art here june j ne may done hem bot good. Nas his wip loue bounden whan he ne mijth nougth wreken hym on swich a cite for loue pat he hadde to o man. And hat cite was 5 more as Platon a clerk seih han Aufrike and Europe. & now it is cleped he rede see, what wiltow more Loue is his Chaumberleyn. his conseiler his spouse. He ne may nough withlele fram hir ac telleh hir al hat he pencheh. De proue here of in genesis,

Ne may ich seide oure lorde helen wip abraham ping pat ich penche to done nay he seide on non wise Nou can he loue pat pus spekep & pus dope to alle pat hym louen. Ben hij nou;th grete foles pat leten his loue & his blis pat he hap di;th hem to pat no tunge ne may tellen ne hert penchen ne eize seen 15 pat letep 2 al pis for a litel werldelich loue here seip ysaye.

Oulus non videt deus absque te que preparasti diligentibus te . & Apostolus . Oculus non videt nec auris audiuit nec in cor hominis ascendit &c.

¶ pis loue is pe rizth rewle pat rewlep pe hert,

Confitebor tibi in direccione id est in regulacione cordis exprobacione malorum generacio que non direxit cor suum & non est creditus cum eo &c. ¶ pis is pe rizth loue pat reulep pe hert wipinnen pat euere owe to ben in worschipp ykept pis is pe seuenpe dele of pis book. 25

Ow jchil tellen on of be sizttes hat seint John be ewangelist seib in be Apocalips. An Angel<sup>4</sup> seide vn to hym on of be seuen aungels which hat bare be seuen Phioles of goddes wrabbe seide to me. Come wib me & j schal schewe be be Lombes spouse & his wyf. & he lad me in my gost vp to an heiz moun-30 tayne & schewed me be Cite of Jerusalem comande adoune fram heuene and it hadde be briztnesse of golde, & his lizth semed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the margin:  $\begin{vmatrix} n g e \\ e s^9 \end{vmatrix}$  with the first stroke of the n(?) cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> letef: over f a comma-like mark, probably the upper part of an unfinished letter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In the margin:  $\frac{ay}{as}$  with the last a half cut away.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Angel: the second letter originally m with the last stroke altered into g; or possibly Angel with a third stroke squeezed in to make Aungel.

as preciouse stones of jaspar & of cristal. & it had a gret wal & an heiz pat hadde pe twelve kyndes of pe childer of jsrael pere opon writen. And in pe Est side pre zates. & to pe westward pre zates. And to pe north pre zates. & toward pe south pre zates. And pe wal of pe cite hadd twelve foundements. & in hem were twelve names writen of pe apostles. & of pe lombe. And he pat spak wip me hadde a zerd of golde for to meten pe cite and pe zates. & pe wal. And pe Citee was square and as brode as it was longe and he mett pe cite wip a zerd of gold and pe lengpe of pe Cite was twelve pousan pase abouten And pe lengpe & pe heizt & pe brede ben evene, and he mette pe walles an hundrep & foure & fourty coutes on heizth of man & of Aungel,

At he Aungel ledde me seint john seih to 2 he grete mountayne & heize forto see be spouse of be lombe bitokneb hem pat ben porous pe grace of god in heisenesse of lyf mowen haue knoweynge of be glorie & of be blisse of holy chirche. pat light as of preciouse stones of jasper & of cris 3 of jasper & of cristal 4 bitokneb vertu of holy chirche bat is confermed in 20 be grenehed of be bileue & in clennesse of Baptesme & in hete of he werk of schrift. De gret heize wal bitokneh jesu crist hat to alle is keper. De . xij. 3ates bitokneh be . xij. apostles . & be . xij. names writen bitoknep be .xij. olde faders of be olde lawe patriarkes & prophetes pat prophecieden er pe apostles precheden. 25 be bre 3ates to be Estward bitokneb be lawse of be trinite bat was telde vn to be jewes of which he was born of as vn to his manhede. De pre sates of be south bitoknep be prechinge pat was preched to be sarsines be bre sates of be norb bitoknep hem bat comen to bilene sibben but jesus crist took flesche and blode. 30 be pre sates of he west bitoknep he prechinge but hely & Ennok schullen prechen & turnen be folk to god . De brede of be Cite bitokneh be faib of jesu crist. be . xij . foundement; bat be . xij 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 446 b.

<sup>2</sup> to: t partly effaced.

<sup>8</sup> of jasper & of cris the last words in the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Apparently a large crasure, extending over the whole width of the column for nine lines, from of jasper & of cristal to De pre 5ates to pe Estward.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The hole, noted above, p. 190, 25 reappears here.

<sup>6</sup> xij: on i traces of ernsure.

names were writen inne bitoknep be twelue apostles And be lombe bitoknep be . xij . Patriarkes pat helden vp be faib of jesu erist pat in her tyme was to comen pat be . xij . apostles helden after his comyng. Dat is bat we holde now. De reed of gold bitoknep holy wrytt in which be witt of god is & bat is tokned 5 by be gold. De mesure of be citee bitoknep bat oure lorde sineb be lawze in holy chirche as veheon may bere & ordeinde & denised be degre in holy chirche be which vehe man owe wel to kepen as maydenhode. & clennesse in widewehode & risthful weddynge. pe foure sides of he cite bitokneh he stedfast bileue . hope . & 10 charite & good werkes, be more bat Men bileuen, be more men taken, be more bat men hopen be more men louen. De more bat men louen be more men done in werk And his is be lengthe & be brede & be heiztte bat ben euen. For by be lengbe is bitokned be longe lastynge vn to his lyues ende. Dat he angel mett be 15 wal an hundreb & four & fourty 1 Coutes bitokneb perfeccioun in good werkes after be ten comandementes 2 of god & be gospelles porouz which man comep to perfeccion of aungel & pat is bitokned by be mesure of Man & Aungel.

PE wal is of jasper & pe cite in hym self is al gold tried 20 liche vn to bristh glas & clene. pe foundement; ben sette ful of al manere preciouse stones. pe first foundement is Jasper. pe secounde Saphire. pe pridde Calcedoyne. pe fierpe Emeraude. pe fift Sardoniche. pe sext Sardyne. pe seuenpe Gristolite. pe eistep Beryl. pe nynpe Topas, pe tienpe Crisopas. pe elleuenpe 25 Jacynkte, & pe twelfpe Amatiste,

Pat pe wal is of jasper & pe Cite of golde bitoknep hem pat schulden gouernen oper in holy chirche schulden ben of stedfaster bileue and of heizer lyf as pe jasper is acurned wip gold pat pe foundement; of pe Cite weren bisett wip preciouse is stones bitoknep pat pe Patriarkes weren alful of gode vertus. Jasper pat is vertucuse bitoknep stedfast bileue As Abraham was. Saphire pat hap pe colour of pe ayre bitoknep hem pat ben in heize hope as seint Poule was pat seide pat oure conversacioun was in heuene. Calcedoyne pat hap pe colour of gold & wexep is school was pat seide pat oure conversacioun was in heuene.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> p. 447 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> comandementes: the fifth letter looks like u.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> oper: p apparently by correction.

in ynde bitoknep hem hat ben in sopefast faib & charite & folowen be waves of Jesu crist bat comeb out of be est. Jacinkte bat chaungeb wib be avre Ac in bristnesse it is clere & amydward derk bitoknep be wise maisters in holy chirche pat cumnen stable 5 men bat ben vnstable Amatiste bat is a purpre & hab be colour medle of violet & of Rose & kastes a flambe from hym bitokneb hem bat han memorie of be kyngdom of heuene and desiren be felawschippes of aungels & martirs & confessours & bere of hij han he colour medle as purpre, violet & Rose & putten her 10 charite to her enemyes and bisechen for hem. And in be tuelue sates ben tuelue margarites And he stretes of he cite ben of gold elere as glas. & j ne seiz no temple in be cite. And be aungels of be cite hane no myster of sumne ne of moone for be bristnesse of god it listtep & pe lombe is his Lanterne. & pe folk schal gon 15 in his light. And he kynges of erhe schull beren in hym her glorie & her honoure. And he sates ne schull nousth be schett on ni3th, for here ne schal be no ni3th ne no foule bing ne schal come bere inne ne non bat makel foule lesynges ne non bot his name be writen in he book of lif of he lombe,

Phere ben xij margarites in he sates bitoknep hem which oper schul comen in to holy chirche schul ben clere of vertus. De stretes of he cite bitoknep symple folk in holy chirche hat ben abrode in he werld & han her wyues & her riches. Hij schull ben als clene as gold horous werkes of charite hat hij schull comen to horous clere understondinge. Hij schull bene clere as glas horous innocence of baptesme, other horous vertay schrift in risth bileue. Dat he ne seis no temple here june bitokneh hat holy chirche schal haue no myster of orisonns ne of sacrifise whan it is glorified ne it ne hah no myster of sunne ne of moone hat is to saie it ne schal haue no myster of prechour. ne of prelate forto techen it & kepen it. Dat he men schull gon in his listh and he kynges schull brynge to hem her glorie bitokneh hat asein he endyng of he werlde schal wexen religioun & schull forsaken erbelich blisses for hope of heize blis hat euere

 $<sup>^{-1}</sup>$   $han\colon$  between a and n traces of erasure (possibly of the downstroke of p).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 447 b.

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  no: the first letter originally m, the last downstroke of which has been altered into o.

Recluse 197

schal laste. And be gates ne schullen nougth ben vschett on nigth bitoknep pat no tribulacioun ne anguisch ne destourbaunce as oure lorde suffred here in his lyf. Dat no filbe ne schal come bere ne non bot his name be writen in be book of lyf of be lombe bitoknep pat non ne schal entren bot he be clene porous 5 blode of Jesu crist & porous he sacrement of holy chirche. And bot sif he have ordeynde his lyf to jesu crist here in erbe bat was writen for vs opon be croice He schewed me a clere flode as Cristal pat com out of he sege of god & of he Lombe Amyd pe strete of be cite. & a bobe halue be Flum is be tree of lyf 10 pat berep fair fruytt1 & vche monepe zeldep his fruyt. And be leues of he tre ben to helpe of men. And neuer after ne 2 schal be no malisoun. And be sege of god & of he lombe schal be perinne and his seruaunt; schult ben seruande hym & hij schult ben in his face. & his name schal be in her forheuedes. And 15 nisth ne schal nomore 3 be . And it ne schal haue 4 no mister of li3th, ne of lanterne ne of sunne for he lorde god schal li3tten it & hij schull regnen wib outen ende.

By pe Flum of pe water of lyf is bitokned pe ioye pat nener schal faile. By pe sege of god bitoknep halewen porous 20 whiche pe oper comen to grace & to glorie. And pat is pat pe Flum comen fram pe sege of god & of pe lombe. By pe watere of lyf pat is clere as cristal bitoknep pe glorie Forpi pat porous water of baptesme it was wunnen to man. Dat o party of pe flum bitoknep pe folk pat were bifore er cristendom come. And 25 pat oper partie pe men pat comen in pe newe lawe. And opon bope parties was pe tre of lyf for bope pat on & pat oper ben saued porous pe bileue of pe croice pat is preched porous pe xij apostles. Dat it seldep vehe 5 monep his fruyt, bitoknep pat porous pe patriarkes 6 & pe prophetes. & pe apostles in al tymes were 30 summe brousth to pe risth bileue, pe leues of pe tre bitoknep

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> fruytt: y probably by correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ne: n partly effaced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> nomore: the second o seems originally to have been e; r probably squeezed in subsequently.

<sup>4</sup> haue: a touched up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> vche: vch on erasure.

<sup>6</sup> p. 448 a.

be comaundement; of jesu crist in be gospel bat ben worke to helpe of men sif hij ben ykepte pat neueremore ne schal be no wariyng in be cite bitoknep bat neuer after ne schal be no synne ne pyne for synne pat goddes sege & be Lombe schal 5 ben in be tre bitokneb hat all we schull ben saued borouz jesu erist on he croice. And none ne may come to blis bot here porou; And we ben his seruaunt; & pere we schult seruen hym wip aungels wip outen ende. pat he seide hij schull seen his face & his name schal be writen in her forhede, but bitokneb bat is 10 writen in be gospel bat is lyf bat euer schal laste. Dat he be knowen of 1 god bat is sopefast Jesus crist bat bou sentest. And in anober stede it seip he bat abowsep hym poros me j schal abowse hym by fore my fader in heuen, And pat is pat he seip hij ne schult haue no mister of listh ne of lanterne ne of sunne 15 as it is seide bifore. And be Aungel seide me bise wordes ben risth sope write hem. And be lord god of spirits bat sent his aungels to his prophetes forto schewe to his seruaunt; ping pat sone most be done. & stonde bou j come hastilich. blissed he is bat kepeb bise wordes & be prophecie of his boke. And . j. jon 20 after pat i hadd herd bis fel adoune forto honouren be aungel pat hadde schewed me Dis. And seide to me loke bat bou ne do it noust for ich am goddes seruaunt astow art. Joye & blis schal be to hem bat kepen bise wordes of his boke & worschipen god. What it wolde menen may men sone vnderstonden by pat pat 25 is seide bifore & herfore i nyl nou;th rehercen it. And seint jon seib in pat cite schal come none houndes . pat ben mysbileuand men hat done as be hounde dobe, whan he hab eten to mychel he casteb it & gob agein & eteb it. So done mysbileuand men schryuen hem & resceyuen jesu erist & holden euere forb her 30 symme. Dise ne schull nougth comen in hat cite For hij ben wers ban oiber jewe oiber Sarazene and greuen 2 god wel more ne mansleers, ne leisers 3, oiber bo bat dien here in dedlich synne. hij ne come nougth in pat cite, ne non bot gif he entre in by be sates, pat is bot sif he do as holy chirche bidden hym he ne 35 may neuer come pere jnne.

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  of: f blotted.

<sup>2</sup> greuen added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> leizers; under the first e a dot, probably accidental.

Recluse 199

Now to men & wymmen pat ben bischett hij ne schullen ben yhouseled bot fiftene sipes in pe 3ere. at mid wynterday. pe . xij . day . candelmes day . pe sonenday mydway bitwene pat & estre oiper opon oure lefdy day 3if it be nei3 pat sonenday . estre day pe prid sonenday pere after . holy pursday . wytsonen-5 day . midsomerday . seint marie day pe maudeleyn 1. pe assumpcioun of oure lefdy . pe natiuite of hir . seint mi35els day . alle Halewen day seint andrew day . A3ein alle pise dayes beb elene schriuen & takeb disciplynes of 3oure seluen and of none oper . & forgop 3oure pitaunee a day fram ester to holy pursday . In heruest 10 etep ilehe day pries bot friday one & ymbryng dayes . & vigiles . pe goyng dayes ne in pe aduent ne schułł 3e nou3th bot nede it make ete twies,

E oper half zere ze schull fasten al out bot seuen daies & ze ne sehull ete no flesch bot sekenesse it make . bot 3e haue 15 leve ne fasteb nou;th to bred & watere. and summe ancres maken her boord wip her gestes & pat is mest ageins ancres ordre & vncomelich. men han ofte herd pat be ded spak wib be quyk. Ac pat hij eten wib hem hane men nousth herd of. Hij ne schull make no gestenynges, for it wolde oiher while letten hem of 20 heuenlich pouzttes. Hij han chosen maries dele pe maudeleyn & berfore hij owen to siuen her hertes to noping bot to god. And 3if any blameb hem god wil weren hem as he dude be mavdelevn . 3if hij han rentes to lyuen by . sende hij pan out her almes priuelich. Bestes ne schułł hij none habben bot a cat. ne chaf- 25 faren ne schułł hij nousth ne next soure flesche ne wereb no lynnen clop bot it be be grettere. Ne wereh non 2 yrne ne haire. ne beteh zou nouzth wib scourges bot it be wib schriftes red. Kepeb 30u warme in wynter & dobe grete werkes . ne gadereb noping to hoord of no rynges ne brooches ne non oper ping. 30 be gretter werkes bat 3e don be better it is . And 3if 3e may lyue by soure werk ne spendeb non ober while but it lasteb. bot sendep it forp as it comep and bep non housbonde ne houswyf to holde nobing. Biue sou al to soure lemman Jeremye biddeb. ne be 3e neuer ydel . ne lerneb none children . ne sendeb none 35 lettres. ne vnderfongen none lettres. beh ypolled in be zere fiftene

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mau/deleyn: p. 448 b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> non: the first n probably by correction.

sibes & foure sibes yleten blode and ofter sif it is nede . And whan ze ben yleten blode pre dayes restep, For better is rest o day oiher two, ban a seuennisth for myssemynge of soure seluen. And pan takeb wib soure seruaunt & gladeb sou. Ancre bat nab 5 nougth to libben by . it nedep pat hij han two seruaunt; . on at home anober oute. & by be waye as hij gon ne done hij nousth bot bidden her bedes . ne ne speken hij to noman by be waie bot bider bat sche is sent go . ne takeh nobing to holde of noman ne of no womman . ne noiber of he seruaunt; ne bere non 10 vncoup tales pat mi3th any ping stiren her hertes, 2 fram god ward . ne beb nou3th lei3ynge ne lokyng to noman ward . ne geneb nougth soure dame. And sif se do ! beh redy to take penaunce. perfore sif any stryf ariseb bitwixe be maidens. chastise hem louelich. & ligthlich for pat is wommans chastisynge, and 15 selde whan wip sternesse. & pat pat sternesse be menged al 3 wib loue, as men done in to a wounde bobe wyn & ovle ac more of be swete oyle ban of be bitter wyne. Mete & drynk takeb in Mesure & at certeyn tyme. And al pat 3e done look pat it be euere in mesure for elles ne quemeh it nou;th god Hyre ne owe 20 be mayden non to chalengen ne mede bot of god & eueryche weke ones redeb bis book & it wil do sou good more ban se badd soure bedes. For in his book se mowe knowen soure defautes wel better pan in biddyng. And pe ofter pat 3e reden it be more se mowe lerne bere inne. For bere ben jnne many 25 wordes bat ben schortlich seide & beren gret charge And mychel bing may ben vnderstonden here by zif it be often vloked ouer & bysilich, And god for his mychel mi3th my leue breperen and sustren zif it be his swete will, ne ziue zou no lesse hyre pan al hym seluen Amen,

And siff it be soure wille als oft as se it reden, oiper heren seieb a pater noster to oure lorde, and an Aue maria to his moder marie, for hym pat it drouse out in to his langage and for alle pat it heren, oiper reden soiper writen oiper done

<sup>1</sup> ne added above the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> p. 449 a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> al added above the line.

<sup>4</sup> beren squeezed together at the end of the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> reden on erasure(?)

Recluse 201

writen and for all cristen folk. & for all cristen soules pat god 3if it be his suete wille haue mercy on hem for his dere moder loue Amen, 1

"Dis good book Recluse: here now makeh ende. 2"

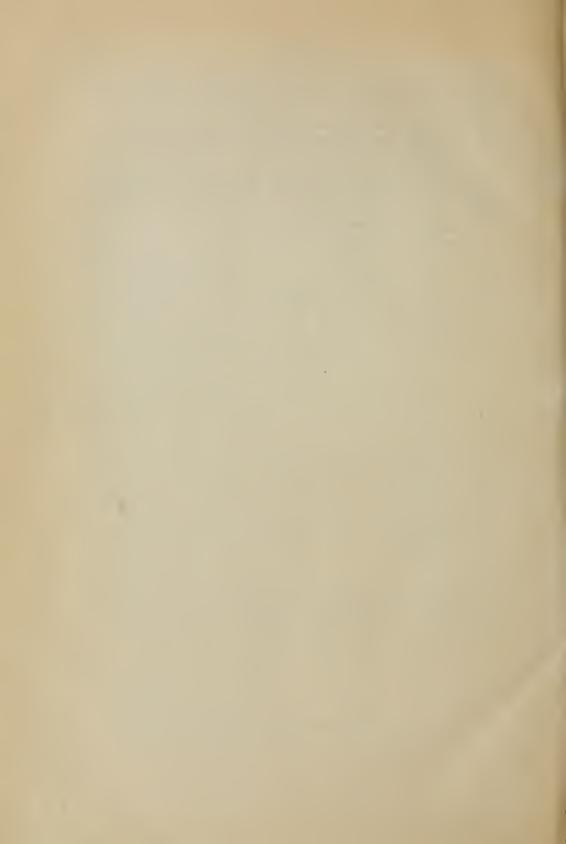
Vn to be blis of heuen: god graunte vs 3 grace to wende.

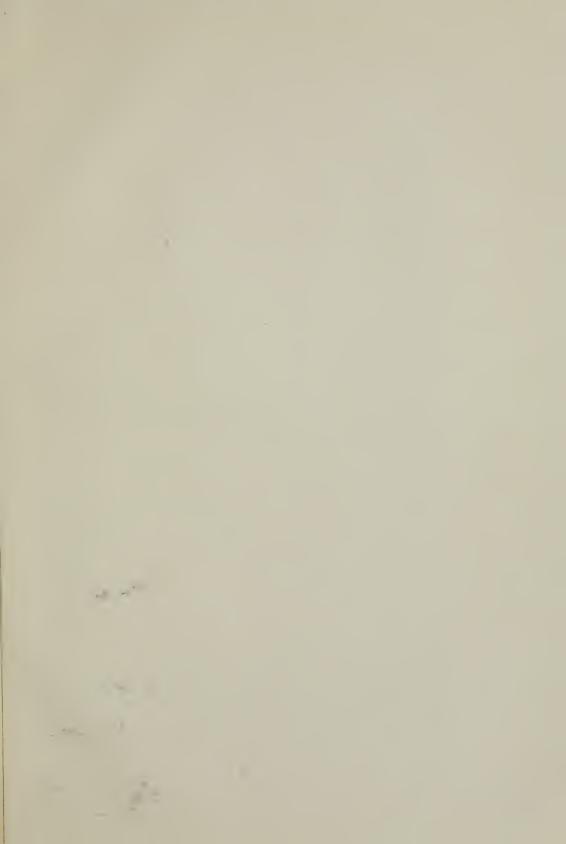
On an empty space, large enough for about three lines, between Amen and the colophon, in the XVIth century hand: the passion; Caulid the complainte of oure Lady, referring to the following piece.

~ >>>>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The two lines of verse connected by a stroke.

<sup>8</sup> MS .: v2





Petro for his 12 & hull har gobe uninger petro

and lends a unu alore mode

The se good that was put mody put price the sun one of the sun of

in Deus Syftismur offa cope in horby placeme computi suit gin des plant cos. This pa low by Ata Ger bonos por his plataren to man. Hy lis

Donforman god hap for him hom

(3) Q vobre en omity touty limedypaymis. V. All the set Acryped be to por Alle own bloom bor distant her pullende bis maken son but this tas As Bay frags Daja. on prs mane za moton Amongtoniolan pro- Wilso par long po more i bly Pay for mi omal for by liquen to line in goods office he more bosons has tolengatic han sit ling sorton pe pe sope. And zif lin linton prichalling maden tral port of pi soule one of pi body. pope ben pone transfer and par bliffinge par pour talast of him byman pe to beging i printer pe m to a proton popone a Bel lane par pou lange of pi reluen for par pourque so prayed and to bodilich hayme bope for lay bigilar pe of pr cutel for horous per himbrude hon sinch po pe gladlicher of mi good it par por loper for his ben inporter and fall splices. And sif poultion par ling ben Sindia you plate be pomed fore you suftainaft Ram in by ofme par is in

price is file for ins por format for and first may be an and first may be an another may be an anothe

State from And Aule from mi gropply

then and man loa

man left mante y the is s

Be And Gine A mile me to leane

he have

puner pondenge. Aduerfre is mightlyinge. And of price is likengy par liker to some popular for his hount for hars lighted but wan but gen mortel mede por AS higings in god ? of par patter to Gom: pagimer fonding is the polos plantich tophich, plantichidi as of an price onde. Throppe rount le pre ban pe Juney fondunger pe souche faus ofinnes and boy foule bondles plantility andinges may ben arond to for Bounds. And gopliff Coupendas hour a more stone of box the train man ben deped Goof Sounde Acres pendap Stored blandling compenants for har of bar Gom And pe of pon par the Gane Jan Bane Pale Gem nortyth. & Ren pay of one And opplied mi goddos anon, and ben for pi mposet to State pa more. for pa of par man falan Wille ortalle large & onfine. He pe gost first sintes ne pan no online of orthift of Anten to pe Dep of men last Mone. The Willen onine on a ongre Bot o pmg schille afte per son to on Affir mande is a man sunante. I dielle ougge pe go Be pupt to By Bolid Frenges 310 po plant ligne more for more for pipe ma pointes: pou mosta bana Thet & loue to Carne it & pan zina Cashes in stoop for on also no obahots nois runa it and no pe ponets gardy sie Ant time posone The

Pope Aprice

lyr be Lyngh Lynnur

no think

ha fight

lights.

is. Vi obhar ophia

i bly

राष्ट्रिक्ष

AmPly

is pop

pretty ou that

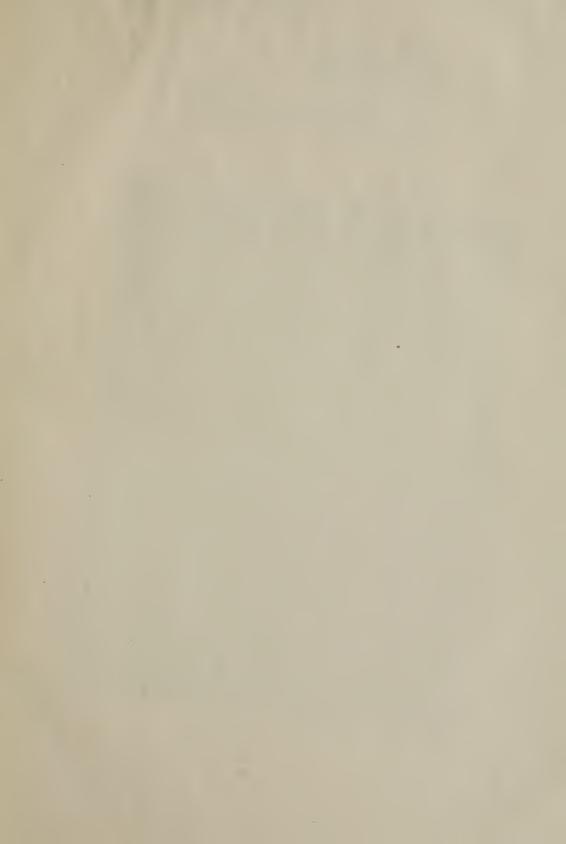
o Ho

मिति व

possiblest by the second

15 m





	1	- 40405
RETURN CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT 16105 202 Main Library		
LOAN PERIOD 1	2	3
HOME USE		4
4	5	6
ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS  Renewals and Recharges may be made 4 days prior to the due date.  Books may be Renewed by calling 642-3405.		
DUE AS STAMPED BELOW		
REC CIRC DEC 0 7 1991		
FORM NO. DD6	UNIVERSITY OF BERKE	CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY ELEY, CA 94720



VIIC5000

266268

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

